

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

# **Samyuttanikāyo**

## **Salāyatana navaggo**

### **1. Salāyatana samyuttam**

#### **1. Aniccavaggo**

##### **1. Ajjhattāniccasuttam**

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cakkhum, bhikkhave, aniccam. Yadaniccam tam dukkham; yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Sotam aniccam. Yadaniccam...pe... ghānam aniccam. Yadaniccam...pe... jivhā anicca. Yadaniccam tam dukkham; yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Kāyo anicco. Yadaniccam...pe... mano anicco. Yadaniccam tam dukkham; yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, sotasmimpi nibbindati, ghānasmimpi nibbindati, jivhāyapi nibbindati, kāyasmimpi nibbindati, manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Paṭhamam.

#### **2. Ajjhattadukkhasuttam**

2. “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, dukkham. Yam dukkham tadanattā; yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Sotam dukkham...pe... ghānam dukkham... jivhā dukkhā... kāyo dukkho... mano dukkho. Yam dukkham tadanattā; yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti. Dutiyam.

#### **3. Ajjhattānattasuttam**

3. “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, anattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Sotam anattā...pe... ghānam anattā... jivhā anattā... kāyo anattā... mano anattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Bāhirāniccasuttam**

4. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anicca. Yadaniccam tam dukkham; yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā. Yadaniccam tam dukkham; yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesupi nibbindati, saddesupi nibbindati, gandhesupi nibbindati, rasesupi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesupi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Catuttham.

## **5. Bāhiradukkhasuttam**

5. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā. Yam dukkham tadanattā; yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā. Yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti. Pañcamam.

## **6. Bāhirānattasuttam**

6. “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti. Chattham.

## **7. Ajjhattāniccātītānāgatasuttam**

7. “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, aniccam atītānāgataṁ; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṁ cakkhusmiṁ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ cakkhum nābhinandati; paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Sotam aniccam... ghānam aniccam... jivhā anicca atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ jivham nābhinandati; paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Kāyo anicco... pe... mano anicco atītānāgato; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṁ manasmiṁ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ manam nābhinandati; paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Sattamam.

## **8. Ajjhattadukkhātītānāgatasuttam**

8. “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, dukkham atītānāgataṁ; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṁ cakkhusmiṁ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ cakkhum nābhinandati; paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Sotam dukkham... pe... ghānam dukkham... pe... jivhā dukkhā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ jivham nābhinandati; paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Kāyo dukkho... pe... mano dukkho atītānāgato; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṁ manasmiṁ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ manam nābhinandati; paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Ajjhattānattātītānāgatasuttam**

9. “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, anattā atītānāgataṁ; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṁ cakkhusmiṁ anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ cakkhum nābhinandati; paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Sotam anattā...

pe... ghānam anattā...pe... jivhā anattā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ jivham nābhinandati; paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Kāyo anattā...pe... mano anattā atītānāgato; ko pana vādo paccuppannassa! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṁ manasmim anapekkho hoti; anāgataṁ manam nābhinandati; paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī' ti. Navamam.

## **10. Bāhirāniccātītānāgatasuttam**

**10.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānam! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate rūpe nābhinandati; paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānam! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate dhamme nābhinandati; paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī' ti. Dasamam.

## **11. Bāhiradukkhātītānāgatasuttam**

**11.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānam! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate rūpe nābhinandati; paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī' ti...pe. .... Ekādasamaṁ.

## **12. Bāhirānattātītānāgatasuttam**

**12.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānam! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate rūpe nābhinandati; paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā atītānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannānam! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekkho hoti; anāgate dhamme nābhinandati; paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī' ti. Dvādasamaṁ.

Aniccavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Aniccam dukkham anattā ca, tayo ajjhattabāhirā;  
Yadanicca tayo vuttā, te te ajjhattabāhirāti.

## **2. Yamakavaggo**

### **1. Paṭhamapubbesambodhasuttam**

**13.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṁ nissaraṇam? Ko sotassa...pe... ko ghānassa... ko jivhāya... ko kāyassa... ko manassa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṁ nissaraṇa’nti? Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yam kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam cakkhussa assādo. Yam cakkhum aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, ayam cakkhussa ādīnavo. Yo cakkhusmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam cakkhussa nissaraṇam. Yam sotam... pe... yam ghānam...pe... yam jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam jivhāya assādo. Yam [yā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] jivhā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayam jivhāya ādīnavo. Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam jivhāya nissaraṇam. Yam kāyam...pe... yam manam

paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam manassa assādo. Yam [yo (sī. syā. kam. ka.)] mano anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo, ayam manassa ādīnavo. Yo manasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam manassa nissaraṇa””nti.

“Yāvakīvañcāham, bhikkhave, imesam channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam evam assādañca assādato, ādīnavāñca ādīnavato, nissaraṇāñca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim, neva tāvāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti [sabbatthāpi evameva itisaddena saha dissati] paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāham, bhikkhave, imesam channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam evam assādañca assādato, ādīnavāñca ādīnavato, nissaraṇāñca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, athāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti [cetovimutti (sī. pī. ka.) evamuparipi], ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo””ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyapubbesambodhasuttam

14. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho rūpānam assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇam? Ko saddānam...pe... ko gandhānam... ko rasānam... ko phoṭṭhabbānam... ko dhammānam assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇa’nti? Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yam kho rūpe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam rūpānam assādo. Yam rūpā anicca dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayam rūpānam ādīnavo. Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam rūpānam nissaraṇam. Yam sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... yam dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam dhammānam assādo. Yam dhammā anicca dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayam dhammānam ādīnavo. Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam dhammānam nissaraṇa””nti.

“Yāvakīvañcāham, bhikkhave, imesam channam bāhirānam āyatanānam evam assādañca assādato, ādīnavāñca ādīnavato, nissaraṇāñca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim, neva tāvāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāham, bhikkhave, imesam channam bāhirānam āyatanānam evam assādañca assādato, ādīnavāñca ādīnavato, nissaraṇāñca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, athāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo””ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Paṭhamaassādapariyesanasuttam

15. “Cakkhussāham, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo cakkhussa assādo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Cakkhussāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo cakkhussa ādīnavo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā cakkhussa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Cakkhussāham, bhikkhave, nissaranapariyesanam acariṃ. Yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇam, paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham. Sotassāham, bhikkhave... ghānassāham, bhikkhave... jivhāyāham bhikkhave, assādapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo jivhāya assādo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo jivhāya ādīnavo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā jivhāya ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāham, bhikkhave, nissaranapariyesanam acariṃ. Yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā jivhāya nissaraṇam, paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham. Manassāham, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo manassa assādo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo manassa ādīnavo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā manassa ādīnavo

paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāham, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ. Yam manassa nissaraṇam tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam, paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

“Yāvakīvañcāham, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim...pe... paccaññāsim. Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Dutiyaassādapariyesanasuttam**

16. “Rūpānāham, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo rūpānam assādo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo rūpānam ādīnavo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā rūpānam ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ. Yam rūpānam nissaraṇam tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam, paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham. Saddānāham, bhikkhave... gandhānāham, bhikkhave... rasānāham, bhikkhave... phoṭṭhabbānāham, bhikkhave... dharmānāham, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo dharmānāham assādo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā dharmānāham assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dharmānāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanam acariṃ. Yo dharmānāham ādīnavo tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā dharmānāham ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dharmānāham, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ. Yam dharmānāham nissaraṇam tadajjhagamam. Yāvatā dharmānāham nissaraṇam, paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

“Yāvakīvañcāham, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim...pe... paccaññāsim. Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Paṭhamanoceassādasuttam**

17. “No cedam, bhikkhave, cakkhussa assādo abhavissa, nayidam sattā cakkhusmīm sārajjeyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmīm sārajjanti. No cedam, bhikkhave, cakkhussa ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidam sattā cakkhusmīm nibbindeyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi cakkhussa ādīnavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmīm nibbindanti. No cedam, bhikkhave, cakkhussa nissaraṇam abhavissa, nayidam sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā cakkhusmā nissaranti. No cedam, bhikkhave, sotassa assādo abhavissa... no cedam, bhikkhave, ghānassa assādo abhavissa... no cedam, bhikkhave, jivhāya assādo abhavissa, nayidam sattā jivhāya sārajjeyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi jivhāya assādo, tasmā sattā jivhāya sārajjanti. No cedam, bhikkhave, jivhāya ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidam sattā jivhāya nibbindanti. No cedam, bhikkhave, jivhāya nissaraṇam abhavissa, nayidam sattā jivhāya nissareyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi jivhāya nissaraṇam, tasmā sattā jivhāya nissaranti. No cedam, bhikkhave, kāyassa assādo abhavissa... no cedam, bhikkhave, manassa assādo abhavissa, nayidam sattā manasmiṃ sārajjeyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi manassa assādo, tasmā sattā manasmiṃ sārajjanti. No cedam, bhikkhave, manassa ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidam sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi manassa ādīnavo, tasmā sattā manasmiṃ nibbindanti. No cedam, bhikkhave, manassa nissaraṇam abhavissa, nayidam sattā manasmā nissareyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi manassa nissaraṇam, tasmā sattā manasmā nissaranti.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, sattā imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāmsu, neva tāva, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visaññuttā

vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena [vipariyādīkatena (sī. pī.), vipariyādīkatena (syā. kam. ka.)] cetasā viharim̄su. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā imesam̄ channam̄ ajjhattikānam̄ āyatanānam̄ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraññāca nissaraññato yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññam̄su, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamañabrāhmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaññā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharanti”ti. Pañcamam̄.

## 6. Dutiyanoeassādasuttam̄

**18.** “No cedam̄, bhikkhave, rūpānam̄ assādo abhavissa, nayidam̄ sattā rūpesu sārajjeyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi rūpānam̄ assādo, tasmā sattā rūpesu sārajjanti. No cedam̄, bhikkhave, rūpānam̄ ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidam̄ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi rūpānam̄ ādīnavo, tasmā sattā rūpesu nibbindanti. No cedam̄, bhikkhave, rūpānam̄ nissaraññam̄ abhavissa, nayidam̄ sattā rūpehi nissareyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi rūpānam̄ nissaraññam̄, tasmā sattā rūpehi nissaranti. No cedam̄, bhikkhave, saddānam̄... gandhānam̄... rasānam̄... phoṭhabbānam̄... dhammānam̄ assādo abhavissa, nayidam̄ sattā dhammesu sārajjeyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi dhammānam̄ assādo, tasmā sattā dhammesu sārajjanti. No cedam̄, bhikkhave, dhammānam̄ ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidam̄ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi dhammānam̄ ādīnavo, tasmā sattā dhammesu nibbindanti. No cedam̄, bhikkhave, dhammānam̄ nissaraññam̄ abhavissa, nayidam̄ sattā dhammehi nissareyyum. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi dhammānam̄ nissaraññam̄, tasmā sattā dhammehi nissaranti.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, sattā imesam̄ channam̄ bāhirānam̄ āyatanānam̄ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraññāca nissaraññato yathābhūtam̄ nābbhaññam̄su, neva tāva, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamañabrāhmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharim̄su. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā imesam̄ channam̄ bāhirānam̄ āyatanānam̄ assādañca assādato, ādīnavañca ādīnavato, nissaraññāca nissaraññato yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññam̄su, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamañabrāhmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharanti”ti. Chaṭṭham̄.

## 7. Paṭhamābhinandasuttam̄

**19.** “Yo, bhikkhave, cakkhum abhinandati, dukkham̄ so abhinandati. Yo dukkham abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sotam...pe... yo ghānam...pe... yo jivham abhinandati, dukkham̄ so abhinandati. Yo dukkham abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo kāyam...pe... yo manam abhinandati, dukkham̄ so abhinandati. Yo dukkham abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmā”ti vadāmi.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhum nābhinandati, dukkham̄ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkham nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sotam...pe... yo ghānam...pe... yo jivham nābhinandati, dukkham̄ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkham nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo kāyam...pe... yo manam nābhinandati, dukkham̄ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkham nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmā”ti vadāmi. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Dutiyābhinandasuttam̄

**20.** “Yo, bhikkhave, rūpe abhinandati, dukkham̄ so abhinandati. Yo dukkham abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sadde...pe... gandhe... rase... phoṭhabbe... dhamme abhinandati, dukkham̄ so abhinandati. Yo dukkham abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmā”ti vadāmi.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, rūpe nābhinandati, dukkham̄ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkham nābhinandati,

parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo sadde...pe... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme nābhinandati, dukkham so nābhinandati. Yo dukkham nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamadukkhuppādasuttam

**21.** “Yo, bhikkhave, cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānam ṭhiti, jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo. Yo sotassa...pe... yo ghānassa... yo jivhāya... yo kāyassa... yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānam ṭhiti, jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānam vūpasamo, jarāmarañassa atthaṅgamo. Yo sotassa... yo ghānassa... yo jivhāya... yo kāyassa... yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānam vūpasamo, jarāmarañassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyadukkhuppādasuttam

**22.** “Yo, bhikkhave, rūpānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānam ṭhiti, jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo. Yo saddānam...pe... yo gandhānam... yo rasānam... yo phoṭṭhabbānam... yo dhammānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo, rogānam ṭhiti, jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānam vūpasamo, jarāmarañassa atthaṅgamo. Yo saddānam...pe... yo gandhānam... yo rasānam... yo phoṭṭhabbānam... yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho, rogānam vūpasamo, jarāmarañassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Dasamam.

Yamakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Sambodhena duve vuttā, assādena apare duve;  
No cetena duve vuttā, abhinandena apare duve;  
Uppādena duve vuttā, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 3. Sabbavaggo

### 1. Sabbasuttam

**23.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sabbam vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam? Cakkhuñceva rūpā ca, sotañca [sotañceva (?) evamitarayugalesupi] saddā ca, ghānañca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sabbam. Yo, bhikkhave, evam vadeyya – ‘ahametam sabbam paccakkhaya aññam sabbam paññāpessām’ti, tassa vācāvatthukamevassa [vācāvatthurevassa (sī. pī.), vācāvatthudevassa (syā. kam.)]; puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya, uttariñca vighātam āpajjeyya. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā tam, bhikkhave, avisayasmi’nti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Pahānasuttam

**24.** “Sabbappahānāya [sabbam pahānāya (syā. kam. ka.)] vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṁ desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbappahānāya dhammo? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, pahātabbam,

rūpā pahātabbā, cakkhuviññāṇam pahātabbam, cakkhusamphasso pahātabbo, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami pahātabbam...pe... yampidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami pahātabbam... yampidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami pahātabbam. Jivhā pahātabbā, rasā pahātabbā, jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam, jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami pahātabbam. Kāyo pahātabbo... mano pahātabbo, dhammā pahātabbā, manoviññāṇam pahātabbam, manosamphasso pahātabbo, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami pahātabbam. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sabbappahānāya dhammo”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Abhiññāpariññāpahānasuttam

**25.** “Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṁ desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam, rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā, cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam, cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam...pe... jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā, rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā, jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam, jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam. Kāyo abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo... mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo, dhammā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā, manoviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam, manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Paṭhamaaparijānanasuttam

**26.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rūpe anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhuviññāṇam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhusamphassam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya...pe... jivham anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rase...pe... jivhāviññāṇam...pe... jivhāsamphassam...pe... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kāyam...pe... manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dhamme...pe... manoviññāṇam...pe... manosamphassam...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Idam kho, bhikkhave, sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

“Sabbañca kho, bhikkhave, abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rūpe abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhuviññāṇam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhusamphassam abhijānam parijānam

virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya...pe... jivham abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rase...pe... jivhāviññānam...pe... jivhāsamphassam...pe... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kāyam...pe... manam abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dhamme...pe... manoviññānam...pe... manosamphassam...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Idam kho, bhikkhave, sabbam abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya”ti. Catutthaṁ.

## 5. Dutiyaapariñāanasuttam

**27.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Yañca, bhikkhave, cakkhu, ye ca rūpā, yañca cakkhuviññānam, ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā...pe... yā ca jivhā, ye ca rasā, yañca jivhāviññānam, ye ca jivhāviññānaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca kāyo, ye ca phoṭṭhabbā, yañca kāyaviññānam, ye ca kāyaviññānaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca mano, ye ca dhammā, yañca manoviññānam, ye ca manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā – idam kho, bhikkhave, sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

“Sabbam, bhikkhave, abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya? Yañca, bhikkhave, cakkhu, ye ca rūpā, yañca cakkhuviññānam, ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā...pe... yā ca jivhā, ye ca rasā, yañca jivhāviññānam, ye ca jivhāviññānaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca kāyo, ye ca phoṭṭhabbā, yañca kāyaviññānam, ye ca kāyaviññānaviññātabbā dhammā; yo ca mano, ye ca dhammā, yañca manoviññānam, ye ca manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā – idam kho, bhikkhave, sabbam abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Ādittasuttam

**28.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā gayāyam viharati gayāsīse saddhiṁ bhikkhusahassena. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “sabbam, bhikkhave, ādittam. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam ādittam? Cakkhu [cakkhum (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], bhikkhave, ādittam, rūpā ādittā, cakkhuviññānam ādittam, cakkhusamphasso āditto. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami ādittam. Kena ādittam? ‘Rāgagginā, dosagginā, mohagginā ādittam, jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi āditta’nti vadāmi... pe... jivhā ādittā, rasā ādittā, jivhāviññānam ādittam, jivhāsamphasso āditto. Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami ādittam. Kena ādittam? ‘Rāgagginā, dosagginā, mohagginā ādittam, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi āditta’nti vadāmi...pe... mano āditto, dhammā ādittā, manoviññānam ādittam, manosamphasso āditto. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami ādittam. Kena ādittam? ‘Rāgagginā, dosagginā, mohagginā ādittam, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi āditta’nti vadāmi. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññānepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ

vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmīm bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimśūti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Addhabhūtasuttam

**29.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekaṁ samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “sabbam, bhikkhave, addhabhūtam [andhabhūtam (sī. syā. kam.)]. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam addhabhūtam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, addhabhūtam, rūpā addhabhūtā, cakkhuviññāṇam addhabhūtam, cakkhusamphasso addhabhūto, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami addhabhūtam. Kena addhabhūta? ‘Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi addhabhūta’nti vadāmi...pe... jivhā addhabhūtā, rasā addhabhūtā, jivhāviññāṇam addhabhūtam, jivhāsamphasso addhabhūto, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami addhabhūtam. Kena addhabhūta? ‘Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi addhabhūta’nti vadāmi. Kāyo addhabhūto...pe... mano addhabhūto, dhammā addhabhūtā, manoviññāṇam addhabhūtam, manosamphasso addhabhūto, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami addhabhūtam. Kena addhabhūta? ‘Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi addhabhūta’nti vadāmi. Evaṁ passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmīm ‘vimutta’ miti ñāṇam hoti, ‘khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Samugghātasāruppasuttam

**30.** “Sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppam vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadam desessāmi. Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmīti. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati, cakkhusmīm na maññati, cakkhuto na maññati, cakkhum meti na maññati. Rūpe na maññati, rūpesu na maññati, rūpato na maññati, rūpā meti na maññati. Cakkhuviññāṇam na maññati, cakkhuviññāṇasmīm na maññati, cakkhuviññāṇato na maññati, cakkhuviññāṇam meti na maññati. Cakkhusamphassam na maññati, cakkhusamphassasmīm na maññati, cakkhusamphassato na maññati, cakkhusamphasso meti na maññati. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam meti na maññati...pe... jivham na maññati, jivhāya na maññati, jivhāto na maññati, jivhā meti na maññati. Rase na maññati, rasesu na maññati, rasato na maññati, rasā meti na maññati. Jivhāviññāṇam na maññati, jivhāviññāṇasmīm na maññati, jivhāviññāṇato na maññati, jivhāviññāṇam meti na maññati. Jivhāsamphassam na maññati, jivhāsamphassasmīm na maññati, jivhāsamphassato na maññati, jivhāsamphasso meti na maññati. Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam meti na maññati...pe... manam na maññati, manasmīm na maññati, manato na maññati, mano meti na maññati. Dhamme na maññati, dhammesu na maññati, dhammadto na maññati, dhammā meti na maññati. Manoviññāṇam na maññati, manoviññāṇasmīm na maññati, manoviññāṇato na maññati, manoviññāṇam meti na maññati. Manosamphassam na maññati, manosamphassasmīm na maññati, manosamphassato na maññati, manosamphasso meti na maññati. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam meti na maññati. Sabbam na maññati, sabbasmīm na maññati, sabbato na maññati, sabbam meti na maññati.

So evam̄ amaññamāno na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyam̄ na paritassati. Aparitassam̄ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīñā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katañ karañyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayañ kho sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā pañipadā’ti. Atthamam̄.

## 9. Pañhamasamugghātasappāyasuttam̄

**31.** “Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam̄ vo, bhikkhave, pañipadañ desessāmi. Tam̄ suñātha. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā pañipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhum̄ na maññati, cakkhusim̄ na maññati, cakkhuto na maññati, cakkhum̄ meti na maññati. Rūpe na maññati... pe... cakkhuviññānam̄ na maññati, cakkhusamphassam̄ na maññati, yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam̄ meti na maññati. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmin̄ maññati, yato maññati, yañ meti maññati, tato tam̄ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavamevābhinandati... pe... jivham̄ na maññati, jivhāya na maññati, jivhāto na maññati, jivhā meti na maññati. Rase na maññati... pe... jivhāviññānam̄ na maññati, jivhāsamphassam̄ na maññati. Yampidam̄ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam̄ meti na maññati. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmin̄ maññati, yato maññati, yañ meti maññati, tato tam̄ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavamevābhinandati... pe... manam̄ na maññati, manasmin̄ na maññati, manato na maññati, mano meti na maññati. Dhamme na maññati... pe... manoviññānam̄ na maññati, manosamphassam̄ na maññati. Yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam̄ meti na maññati. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmin̄ maññati, yato maññati, yañ meti maññati, tato tam̄ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavamevābhinandati. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, khandhadhātuāyatanañ tampi na maññati, tasmimpi na maññati, tatopi na maññati, tam̄ meti na maññati. So evam̄ amaññamāno na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyam̄ na paritassati. Aparitassam̄ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīñā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katañ karañyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayañ kho sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā pañipadā’ti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Dutiyasamugghātasappāyasuttam̄

**32.** “Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam̄ vo, bhikkhave, pañipadañ desessāmi. Tam̄ suñātha. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā pañipadā?

“Tam̄ kiñ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhum̄ niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā”ti?

“Aniccam̄, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā”ti?

“Dukkham̄, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariññāmadhammañ, kallam̄ nu tam̄ samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam̄ bhante”.

“Rūpā... pe... cakkhuviññānam... cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”... pe....

“Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā bhante”...pe....

“Rasā... jivhāviññānam... jivhāsamphasso...pe... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”...pe... dhammā... manoviññānam... manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati, rasesupi...pe... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti नीनाम् hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṁ kho sā, bhikkhave, sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Dasamam.

Sabbavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Sabbañca dvepi pahānā, parijānāpare duve;  
 Ādittam addhabhūtañca, sāruppā dve ca sappāyā;  
 Vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

#### **4. Jātidhammadavaggo**

##### **1-10. Jātidhammadisuttadasakam**

**33.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho...pe... “sabbam, bhikkhave, jātidhammaṁ. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam jātidhammaṁ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, jātidhammaṁ. Rūpā... cakkhuviññānam... cakkhusamphasso jātidhammo. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi jātidhammaṁ...pe... jivhā... rasā... jivhāviññānam... jivhāsamphasso... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi jātidhammaṁ. Kāyo...pe... mano jātidhammo, dhammā jātidhammā, manovīññānam jātidhammaṁ, manosamphasso jātidhammo. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi jātidhammaṁ. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimipi nibbindati, rūpesupi... cakkhuviññānepi... cakkhusamphassepi...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti. Pañhamam.

**34.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, jarādhammaṁ...pe... saṅkhittaṁ. Dutiyam.

**35.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, byādhidhammaṁ...pe.... Tatiyam.

**36.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, marañadhammaṁ...pe.... Catuttham.

**37.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, sokadhammaṁ...pe.... Pañcamam.

**38.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, saṅkilesikadhammaṁ...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

**39.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, khayadhammaṁ...pe.... Sattamam.

**40.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, vayadhammaṁ...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

**41.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, samudayadhammaṁ...pe.... Navamam.

**42.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, nirodhadhammaṁ...pe.... Dasamam.

Jātidhammadavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Jātijarābyādhimaraṇam, soko ca saṅkilesikam;  
 Khayavayasamudayam, nirodhadhammena te dasāti.

#### **5. Sabbaaniccavaggo**

## 1-9. Aniccādisuttanavakam

**43.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho...pe... “sabbam, bhikkhave, aniccam. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam aniccam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam, rūpā anicca, cakkhuviññānam aniccam, cakkhusamphasso anicco. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccam...pe... jivhā anicca, rasā anicca, jivhāviññānam aniccam, jivhāsamphasso anicco. Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccam. Kāyo anicco...pe... mano anicco, dhammā anicca, manoviññānam aniccam, manosamphasso anicco. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccam. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññānepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññānepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nānam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Paṭhamam.

**44.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, dukkham...pe.... Dutiyam.

**45.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, anattā...pe.... Tatiyam.

**46.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyam...pe.... Catuttham.

**47.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, pariññeyyam...pe.... Pañcamam.

**48.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, pahātabbam...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

**49.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbam...pe.... Sattamam.

**50.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, abhiññāpariññeyyam...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

**51.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, upaddutam...pe.... Navamam.

## 10. Upassaṭṭhasuttam

**52.** “Sabbam, bhikkhave, upassaṭṭham [upasaṭṭham (ka.)]. Kiñca, bhikkhave, sabbam upassaṭṭham? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, upassaṭṭham, rūpā upassaṭṭhā, cakkhuviññānam upassaṭṭham, cakkhusamphasso upassaṭṭho. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi upassaṭṭham...pe... jivhā upassaṭṭhā, rasā upassaṭṭhā, jivhāviññānam upassaṭṭham, jivhāsamphasso upassaṭṭho. Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi upassaṭṭham. Kāyo upassaṭṭho... mano upassaṭṭho, dhammā upassaṭṭhā, manoviññānam upassaṭṭham, manosamphasso upassaṭṭho. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi upassaṭṭham. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññānepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññānepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nānam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karaṇiyam, nāparam

itthattāyā'ti pajānātī' ti. Dasamam̄.

Sabbaaniccavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Aniccam dukkham anattā, abhiññeyyaṁ pariññeyyaṁ;  
 Pahātabbam̄ sacchikātabbam̄, abhiññeyyapariññeyyaṁ [abhiññeyyaṁ pariññeyyaṁ (sī. syā. kam̄), abhiññātam̄ pariññeyyaṁ (pī. ka.)];  
 Upaddutam̄ upassaṭṭham̄, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Salāyatana navagge paṭhamapaññāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānam –

Aniccavaggam yamakam̄, sabbam̄ vaggam̄ jātidhammad̄;  
 Aniccavaggena paññāsam̄, pañcamo tena pavuccatīti.

## 6. Avijjāvaggo

### 1. Avijjāpahānasuttam

**53.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “katham nu kho, bhante, jānato katham passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati” ti?

“Cakkhum̄ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Cakkhuviññānam... cakkhusamphassam... yampidaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Sotam... ghānam... jivham... kāyam... manam̄ aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Dhamme ... manoviññānam... manusamphassam... yampidaṁ manusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam̄ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati” ti. Paṭhamam̄.

### 2. Saṃyojanapahānasuttam

**54.** “Katham nu kho, bhante, jānato, katham passato, saṃyojanā pahīyanti” ti? “Cakkhum̄ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti. Rūpe... cakkhuviññānam... cakkhusamphassam... yampidaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti. Sotam... ghānam... jivham... kāyam... manam... dhamme... manoviññānam... manusamphassam... yampidaṁ manusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam̄ passato saṃyojanā pahīyanti” ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Saṃyojanasamugghātasuttam

**55.** “Katham nu kho, bhante, jānato, katham passato saṃyojanā samugghātam̄ gacchanti” ti?  
 “Cakkhum̄ kho, bhikkhu, anattato jānato passato saṃyojanā samugghātam̄ gacchanti. Rūpe anattato...

cakkhuviññāṇam... cakkhusamphassam... yampidaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi anattato jānato passato saṁyojanā samugghātam gacchanti. Sotām... ghānam... jivham... kāyam... manām... dhamme... manoviññāṇam... manośamphassam... yampidaṁ manośamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi anattato jānato passato saṁyojanā samugghātam gacchanti. Evam kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam passato saṁyojanā samugghātam gacchanti’ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Āsavapahānasuttam**

**56.** “Kathām nu kho, bhante, jānato, kathām passato āsavā pahīyantī’ti...pe.... Catuttham.

#### **5. Āsavasamugghātasuttam**

**57.** “Kathām nu kho, bhante, jānato, kathām passato āsavā samugghātam gacchanti”’ti...pe.... Pañcamam.

#### **6. Anusayapahānasuttam**

**58.** “Kathām nu kho...pe... anusayā pahīyantī”’ti...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Anusayasamugghātasuttam**

**59.** “Kathām nu kho...pe... anusayā samugghātam gacchanti”’ti? “Cakkhuṁ kho, bhikkhu, anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātam gacchanti...pe... sotām... ghānam... jivham... kāyam... manām... dhamme... manoviññāṇam... manośamphassam... yampidaṁ manośamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātam gacchanti. Evam kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam passato anusayā samugghātam gacchanti”’ti. Sattamam.

#### **8. Sabbupādānapariññāsuttam**

**60.** “Sabbupādānapariññāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṁ desessāmi. Tam suñātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam. Tiṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā [vimokkhā (ka.), vimokkha (syā. kam.)] ‘pariññātām me upādāna’nti pajānāti. Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati... ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭhabbe ca... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Tiṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manośamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā ‘pariññātām me upādāna’nti pajānāti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo”’ti. Atṭhamam.

#### **9. Paṭhamasabbupādānapariyādānasuttam**

**61.** “Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṁ desessāmi. Tam suñātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam. Tiṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā ‘pariyādinnam

[sabbatthapi evameva dissati dantaja-nakāreneva] me upādāna'nti pajānāti...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Tiññāṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati manosamphassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimokkhā ‘pariyādinnam me upādāna’nti pajānāti. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyasabbupādānapariyādānasuttam

**62.** “Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo, bhikkhave, dhammam desessāmi. Tam suñātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo”?

“Tam kiñ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vipariññāmadhammañ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Rūpā...pe... cakkhuviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”...pe....

“Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”...pe....

“Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”...pe....

“Sotam... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano... dhammā... manoviññāṇam... manosamphasso... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vipariññāmadhammañ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati, rasesupi nibbindati, jivhāviññāṇepi nibbindati, jivhāsamphassepi nibbindati, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo’ti. Dasamam.

Avijjāvaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Avijjā samyojanā dve, āsavena duve vuttā;  
Anusayā apare dve, pariññā dve pariyādinnam;  
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 7. Migajālavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamamigajālasuttam

**63. Sāvatthinidānam.** Atha kho āyasmā migajālo yena bhagavā...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā migajālo bhagavantam etadavoca – “‘ekavihārī, ekavihārī’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ekavihārī hoti, kittāvatā ca pana sadutiyavihārī hotī’ti?

“Santi kho, migajāla, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī [nandi (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. Nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti; sārāge sati samyogo hoti. Nandisamyojanasamyutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu sadutiyavihārītī vuccati. Santi...pe... santi kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti; sārāge sati samyogo hoti. Nandisamyojanasamyutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu sadutiyavihārītī vuccati. Evaṁvihārī ca, migajāla, bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni [manussarāhasseyyakāni (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] paṭisallānasāruppāni; atha kho sadutiyavihārītī vuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Tañhā hissa dutiyā, sāssa appahīnā. Tasmā sadutiyavihārī’ti vuccati.

“Santi ca kho, migajāla, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti; sārāge asati samyogo na hoti. Nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu ekavihārītī vuccati...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, manoviññeyyā dharmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti; sārāge asati samyogo na hoti. Nandisamyojanavippayutto kho, migajāla, bhikkhu ekavihārītī vuccati. Evaṁvihārī ca, migajāla, bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmante viharati ākiṇño bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyasāvakehi. Atha kho ekavihārītī vuccati. Tam kissa

hetu? Taṇhā hissa dutiyā, sāssa pahīnā. Tasmā ekavihārīti vuccatī’ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyamigajālasuttam

**64.** Atha kho āyasmā migajālo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā migajālo bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammaṁ sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti.

“Santi kho, migajāla, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, migajālāti vadāmi...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, migajālāti vadāmi.

“Santi ca kho, migajāla, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodhō, migajālāti vadāmi...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā...pe... santi ca kho, migajāla, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati. Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodhō, migajālāti vadāmi”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā migajālo bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā migajālo eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharato nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyośānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā migajālo arahatam ahosīti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Paṭhamasamiddhimārapañhāsuttam

**65.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā samiddhi yena bhagavā...pe... bhagavantam etadavoca – “māro, māro’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, māro vā assa mārapaññatti vā”ti?

“Yattha kho, samiddhi, atthi cakkhu, atthi rūpā, atthi cakkhuviññāṇam, atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi sotam, atthi saddā, atthi sotaviññāṇam, atthi sotaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi ghānam, atthi gandhā, atthi ghānaviññāṇam, atthi ghānaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi jivhā, atthi rasā, atthi jivhāviññāṇam, atthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi kāyo, atthi phoṭṭhabbā, atthi kāyaviññāṇam, atthi kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Atthi mano, atthi dhammā, atthi manoviññāṇam, atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā.

“Yattha ca kho, samiddhi, natthi cakkhu, natthi rūpā, natthi cakkhuviññāṇam, natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Natthi sotam...pe... natthi ghānam...pe... natthi jivhā, natthi rasā, natthi jivhāviññāṇam, natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā. Natthi kāyo...pe.... Natthi mano, natthi dhammā, natthi manoviññāṇam, natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha māro vā mārapaññatti vā”ti.

Tatiyam.

#### **4. Samiddhisattapaññāsuttam**

**66.** ““Satto, satto’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā”’ti... pe.... Catuttham.

#### **5. Samiddhidukkhapaññāsuttam**

**67.** ““Dukkham, dukkha’nti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dukkham vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā”’ti...pe.... Pañcamam.

#### **6. Samiddhilokapaññāsuttam**

**68.** ““Loko, loko’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā”’ti? Yattha kho, samiddhi, atthi cakkhu, atthi rūpā, atthi cakkhuviññāṇam, atthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā...pe... atthi jivhā...pe... atthi mano, atthi dhammā, atthi manoviññāṇam, atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā.

“Yattha ca kho, samiddhi, natthi cakkhu, natthi rūpā, natthi cakkhuviññāṇam, natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā...pe... natthi jivhā...pe... natthi mano, natthi dhammā, natthi manoviññāṇam, natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā”’ti. Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Upasenaāśīvisasuttam**

**69.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca upaseno rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato upasenassa kāye āśīviso patito hoti. Atha kho āyasmā upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi – “etha me, āvuso, imam kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha. Purāyaṁ kāyo idheva vikirati; seyyathāpi bhusamuṭṭhī”’ti.

Evam vutte, āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam upasenam etadavoca – “na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam vā vipariñāmaṁ. Atha ca panāyasmā upaseno evamāha – ‘etha me, āvuso, imam kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha. Purāyaṁ kāyo idheva vikirati; seyyathāpi bhusamuṭṭhī”’ti. “Yassa nūna, āvuso sāriputta, evamassa – ‘ahaṁ cakkhūti vā mama cakkhūti vā...pe... ahaṁ jivhāti vā mama jivhāti vā... ahaṁ manoti vā mama manoti vā’. Tassa, āvuso sāriputta, siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam vā vipariñāmo. Mayhañca kho, āvuso sāriputta, na evam hoti – ‘ahaṁ cakkhūti vā mama cakkhūti vā...pe... ahaṁ jivhāti vā mama jivhāti vā...pe... ahaṁ manoti vā mama manoti vā’. Tassa mayhañca kho, āvuso sāriputta, kiṁ kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati, indriyānam vā vipariñāmo”’ti!

“Tathā hi panāyasmato upasenassa dīgharattam ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayo susamūhato. Tasmā āyasmato upasenassa na evam hoti – ‘ahaṁ cakkhūti vā mama cakkhūti vā...pe... ahaṁ jivhāti vā mama jivhāti vā...pe... ahaṁ manoti vā mama manoti vā”’ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato upasenassa kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīhariṁsu. Atha kho āyasmato upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri; seyyathāpi bhusamuṭṭhīti. Sattamam.

#### **8. Upavāṇasandīṭṭhikasuttam**

**70.** Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho

āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – ““sandīṭhiko dhammo, sandīṭhiko dhammo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi”’ti?

“Idha pana, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpappaṭisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgappaṭisamvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Yam tam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpappaṭisamvedī ca hoti rūparāgappaṭisamvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi”’ti...pe....

“Puna caparam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasappaṭisamvedī ca hoti rasarāgappaṭisamvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Yam tam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasappaṭisamvedī ca hoti rasarāgappaṭisamvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi”’ti...pe....

“Puna caparam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṇi viññāya dhammappaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgappaṭisamvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Yam tam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṇi viññāya dhammappaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgappaṭisamvedī ca. Santañca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi”’ti...pe....

“Idha pana, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpappaṭisamvedī ca hoti, no ca rūparāgappaṭisamvedī. Asantañca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Yam tam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpappaṭisamvedīhi kho hoti, no ca rūparāgappaṭisamvedī. Asantañca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi”’ti...pe....

“Puna caparam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasappaṭisamvedīhi kho hoti, no ca rasarāgappaṭisamvedī. Asantañca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo’ti pajānāti... pe....

“Puna caparam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṇi viññāya dhammappaṭisamvedīhi kho hoti, no ca dhammarāgappaṭisamvedī. Asantañca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Yam tam, upavāṇa, bhikkhu manasā dhammaṇi viññāya dhammappaṭisamvedīhi kho hoti, no ca dhammarāgappaṭisamvedī. Asantañca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo’ti pajānāti. Evampi kho, upavāṇa, sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi”’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamachaphassāyatana-suttam

71. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanañam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Avusitam tena brahmacariyam, ārakā so imasmā dhammadvinayā”’ti.

Evam vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “etthāhaṇi, bhante, anassasañ [anassasim (sī), anassāsañ (syā. kam.), anassāsim (pī.)]. Ahañhi, bhante, channam phassāyatanañam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāmī”’ti.

“‘Tam kiṁ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhum ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi’’ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, cakkhu ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Esevanto dukkhassa...pe... jivham ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi’’ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, jivhā ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Esevanto dukkhassa...pe... manam ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi’’ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, mano ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Esevanto dukkhassā’’ti. Navamaṁ.

## **10. Dutiyachaphassāyatana-suttam**

**72.** “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Avusitam tena brahmacariyam, ārakā so imasmā dhammadvinayā”’ti.

Evam vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “‘etthāhaṁ, bhante, anassasam panassasam. Ahañhi, bhante, channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāmī’’ti.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhum ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi’’ti?

“Evam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, cakkhu ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Evam te etam paṭhamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya...pe....

“Jivham ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi’’ti?

“Evam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, jivhā ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Evam te etam catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya...pe....

“Manam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi’’ti?

“Evam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhu, ettha ca te, bhikkhu, mano ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametañ yathābhūtañ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. Evam te etañ chaṭṭham phassāyatanañ pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyā’’ti. Dasamañ.

## 11. Tatiyachaphassāyatanañ

73. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanañ samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. Avusitañ tena brahmacariyam, ārakā so imasmā dhammadvinayā”’ti.

Evam vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantañ etadavoca – “etthāhañ, bhante, anassasañ panassasam. Ahañhi, bhante, channam phassāyatanañ samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtañ nappajānāmī”’ti.

“Tam kiñ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”’ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”’ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammañ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etañ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”’ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Sotam... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano nicco vā anicco vā”’ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”’ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammañ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etañ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”’ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, sotasmimpi nibbindati, ghānasmimpi nibbindati, jivhāyapi nibbindati, kāyasmimpi nibbindati, manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’’ti pajānātī”’ti. Ekādasamam.

Migajālavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Migajālena dve vuttā, cattāro ca samiddhinā;

Upaseno upavāṇo, chaphassāyatanikā tayoti.

## 8. Gilānavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamgilānasuttam

**74. Sāvatthinidānam.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “amukasmiṃ, bhante, vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. Sādu, bhante, bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāya”’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā navavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca, “appaññāto bhikkhū”’ti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam. Disvāna mañcake samadhosi [samañcosi (sī.), samatesi (syā. kam.), samañcopi (pī.)]. Atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “alam, bhikkhu, mā tvam mañcake samadhosi. Santimāni āsanāni paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī”’ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “kacci te, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo”’ti?

“Na me, bhante, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo”’ti.

“Kacci te, bhikkhu, na kiñci kukkuccam, na koci vippaṭisāro”’ti?

“Taggha me, bhante, anappakam kukkuccam, anappako vippaṭisāro”’ti.

“Kacci pana tam [tvam (sī.), te (syā. kam. ka.)], bhikkhu, attā sīlato upavadatī”’ti?

“Na kho mam, bhante, attā sīlato upavadatī”’ti [no hetam bhante (pī. ka.)].

“No ce kira te, bhikkhu, attā sīlato upavadati, atha kiñca [atha kismiñca (sī.), atha bhikkhu kismiñca (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] te kukkuccam ko ca vippaṭisāro”’ti?

“Na khvāham, bhante, sīlavisuddhattham bhagavatā dhammañ desitam ājānāmī”’ti.

“No ce kira tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammañ desitam ājānāsi, atha kimattham carahi tvam, bhikkhu, mayā dhammañ desitam ājānāsī”’ti?

“Rāgavirāgattham khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā dhammañ desitam ājānāmī”’ti.

“Sādu sādu, bhikkhu! Sādu kho tvam, bhikkhu, rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammañ desitam ājānāsi. Rāgavirāgattho hi, bhikkhu, mayā dhammo desito. Tam kiñ maññasi bhikkhu, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”’ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”’.

“Yaṁ...pe... sotam... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano nicco vā anicco vā”’ti?

“Anicco, bhante”’.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammadam, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, sotasmimpi nibbindati... pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhañnamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vītamalaṁ dhammadakkhum udapādi – “yam kiñci samudayadhammadam, sabbam tam nirodhadhamma”nti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyagilānasuttam

**75.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu...pe... bhagavantam etadavoca – “amukasmim, bhante, vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññato ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṁ upādāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā navavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca, “appaññato bhikkhū”ti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantaṁ. Disvāna mañcake samadhosi. Atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “alam, bhikkhu, mā tvam mañcake samadhosi. Santimāni āsanāni paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī”ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “kacci te, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo”ti?

“Na me, bhante, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam...pe... na kho mam [me (sabbattha)], bhante, attā sīlato upavadati”ti.

“No ce kira te, bhikkhu, attā sīlato upavadati, atha kiñca te kukkuccam ko ca vippatisāro”ti?

“Na khvāham, bhante, sīlavisuddhattham bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmī”ti.

“No ce kira tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāsi, atha kimaththam carahi tvam, bhikkhu, mayā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāsi”ti?

“Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmī”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Sādhu kho tvam, bhikkhu, anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāsi. Anupādāparinibbānattho hi, bhikkhu, mayā dhammo desito.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, bhikkhu, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam...pe... sotam... ghānam... jivhā... kāyo... mano... manoviññānam... manosamphasso...

yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā”ti?

“Aniccam̄, bhante”.

“Yam̄ panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā”ti?

“Dukkham̄, bhante”.

“Yam̄ panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariñāmadhammañ, kallam̄ nu tam̄ samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Evam̄ passam̄, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati...pe... manasmimpi... manoviññāñepi... manosamphassepi nibbindati. Yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam̄ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiñ vimuttamitī ñāñam hoti. ‘Khīñā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katañ karañiyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam̄ abhinandi. Imasmiñca pana veyyākarañasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuccatī [vimuccatī (sabbattha)]. Dutiyam̄.

### **3. Rādhaaniccasuttam̄**

76. Atha kho āyasmā rādho...pe... ekamantam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā rādho bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “sādu me, bhante, bhagavā sañkhittena dhammañ desetu, yamahañ bhagavato dhammañ sutvā eko vūpakañtho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Yam̄ kho, rādha, aniccam̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, rādha, aniccam̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo? Cakkhu aniccam̄, rūpā anicca, cakkhuviññāñam... cakkhusamphasso... yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccam̄. Tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... jivhā... kāyo... mano anicco. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā... manoviññāñam... manosamphasso... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccam̄. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yam̄ kho, rādha, aniccam̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Tatiyam̄.

### **4. Rādhadukkhasuttam̄**

77. “Yam̄ kho, rādha, dukkham̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, rādha, dukkham̄? Cakkhu kho, rādha, dukkham̄. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā... cakkhuviññāñam... cakkhusamphasso... yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassa...pe... adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi dukkham̄. Tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... mano dukkho... dhammā... manoviññāñam... manosamphasso... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi dukkham̄. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yam̄ kho, rādha, dukkham̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Catuttham̄.

### **5. Rādhaanattasuttam̄**

78. “Yo kho, rādha, anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Ko ca, rādha, anattā? Cakkhu kho, rādha, anattā. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā... cakkhuviññāñam... cakkhusamphasso... yampidam̄

cakkhusamphassapaccayā...pe... mano anattā... dhammā... manoviññāṇam... manosamphasso... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattā. Tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yo kho, rādha, anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Pañcamam̄.

## 6. Pañthamaavijjāpahānasuttam̄

**79.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasañkami...pe... ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantañ etadavoca – “atthi nu kho, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Atthi kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Avijjā kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Kathañ pana, bhante, jānato, kathañ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Cakkhum̄ kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Rūpe... cakkhuviññāṇam... cakkhusamphassam̄... yampidam̄, cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati...pe... manañ aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Dhamme... manoviññāṇam... manosamphassam̄... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Evañ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evañ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti. Chatthañ.

## 7. Dutiyaavijjāpahānasuttam̄

**80.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu...pe... etadavoca – “atthi nu kho, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Atthi kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Avijjā kho, bhikkhu, eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti.

“Kathañ pana, bhante, jānato, kathañ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti?

“Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno sutam̄ hoti – ‘sabbe dhammā nālam̄ abhinivesāyā’ti. Evañcetam̄, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno sutam̄ hoti – ‘sabbe dhammā nālam̄ abhinivesāyā’ti. So sabbam̄ dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam̄ dhammam abhiññāya sabbam̄ dhammam pariñānāti, sabbam̄ dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati, cakkhum̄ aññato passati, rūpe... cakkhuviññāṇam... cakkhusamphassam̄... yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aññato passati...pe... manañ aññato passati, dhamme... manoviññāṇam... manosamphassam̄... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aññato passati. Evañ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evañ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati”ti. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Sambahulabhikkhusuttam

**81.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasañkamim̄su...pe... ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “idha no, bhante, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti – ‘kimatthiyam, āvuso, samañe gotame brahmacariyam vussati’ti? Evam puṭṭhā mayam, bhante, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākaroma – ‘dukkhassa kho, āvuso, pariññattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti. Kacci mayam, bhante, evam puṭṭhā evam byākaramānā vuttavādino ceva bhagavato homa, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma, dhammassa cānudhammañ byākaroma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham tñānam āgacchatī’ti?

“Taggha tumhe, bhikkhave, evam puṭṭhā evam byākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha, na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha, dhammassa cānudhammañ byākarotha, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham tñānam āgacchati. Dukkhassa hi, bhikkhave, pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussati. Sace pana vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘katamam pana tam, āvuso, dukkham, yassa pariññāya samañe gotame brahmacariyam vussati’ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘cakkhu kho, āvuso, dukkham, tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. Rūpā...pe... yampidañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkham. Tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati...pe... mano dukkho...pe... yampidañ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkham. Tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. Idam kho tam, āvuso, dukkham, tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Lokapañhāsuttam

**82.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā...pe... ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca –

““Loko, loko’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, lokoti vuccatī”ti? ““Lujjatī”ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā lokoti vuccati. Kiñca lujjati? Cakkhu kho, bhikkhu, lujjati. Rūpā lujjanti, cakkhuviññānam lujjati, cakkhusamphasso lujjati, yampidañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi lujjati...pe... jivhā lujjati...pe... mano lujjati, dhammā lujjanti, manoviññānam lujjati, manosamphasso lujjati, yampidañ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi lujjati. Lujjatītī kho, bhikkhu, tasmā lokoti vuccatī”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Phaggunapañhāsuttam

**83.** Atha kho āyasmā phagguno...pe... ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā phagguno bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Atthi nu kho, bhante, tam cakkhu, yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya...pe... atthi nu kho, bhante, sā jivhā, yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya...pe... atthi nu kho so, bhante, mano, yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyā”ti?

“Natthi kho tam, phagguna, cakkhu, yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatṭe paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya ...pe... natthi kho sā,

phagguna, jivhā, yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbutे chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭte sabbadukkhavītivat̄te paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya...pe... natthi kho so, phagguna, mano, yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbutे chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭte sabbadukkhavītivat̄te paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyā”ti. Dasamam̄.

Gilānavaggo atīthamo.

Tassuddānam –

Gilānena duve vuttā, rādhena apare tayo;  
Avijjāya ca dve vuttā, bhikkhu loko ca phaggunoti.

## 9. Channavaggo

### 1. Palokadhammasuttam

**84.** Sāvaththinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca –

““Loko, loko’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, lokoti vuccatī”ti? “Yam kho, ānanda, palokadhammam, ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. Kiñca, ānanda, palokadhammam? Cakkhu kho, ānanda, palokadhammam, rūpā palokadhammā, cakkhuviññāṇam palokadhammam, cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā...pe... tāpi palokadhammam...pe... jivhā palokadhammā, rasā palokadhammā, jivhāviññāṇam palokadhammam, jivhāsamphasso palokadhammo, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā...pe... tāpi palokadhammam...pe... mano palokadhammo, dhammā palokadhammā, manoviññāṇam palokadhammam, manosamphasso palokadhammo, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāpi palokadhammam. Yam kho, ānanda, palokadhammam, ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko”ti. Pañhamam.

### 2. Suññatalokasuttam

**85.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando...pe... bhagavantam etadavoca – ““suñño loko, suñño loko’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, suñño lokoti vuccatī”ti? “Yasmā ca kho, ānanda, suññam attena vā attaniyena vā tasmā suñño lokoti vuccati. Kiñca, ānanda, suññam attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho, ānanda, suññam attena vā attaniyena vā. Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāpi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā ca kho, ānanda, suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño lokoti vuccatī”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Sañkhittadhammasuttam

**86.** Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā sañkhittena dhammam desetu, yamahaṁ bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti.

“Tām kiṁ maññasi, ānanda, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe....

“Cakkhuvīññānam...pe... yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe....

“Jivhāviññānam... jivhāsamphasso...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe....

“Evam passam, ānanda, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati...pe... cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmin vimuttamiti nānam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti’”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Channasuttam

**87.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahācundo āyasmā ca channo gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena yena āyasmā channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahācundo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam mahācundam etadavoca – “āyāmāvuso cunda, yenāyasmā channo tenupasaṅkamissāma gilānapucchakā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā mahācundo āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahācundo yenāyasmā channo tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim̄su. Nisaja kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam channam etadavoca – “kacci te, āvuso channa, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo”ti?

“Na me, āvuso sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena [khaggena (ka.)] muddhani [muddhānam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] abhimattheyya [abhimanttheyya (sī.)]; evameva kho, āvuso, adhimattā vātā muddhani [muddhānam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] ūhananti [upahananti (sī. syā. kam. pī. ka.), uhananti (ka.)]. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam...pe... no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, balavā puriso daṭhena varattakkhaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭham dadeyya; evameva kho, āvuso, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam...pe... no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṇ parikanteyya; evameva kho adhimattā vātā kucchiṇ parikantanti. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam...pe... no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābhāhsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum; evameva kho, āvuso, adhimatto kāyasmīṇ dāho. Na me, āvuso, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Sattham, āvuso sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi [nāpi kaṅkhāmi (ka.)] jīvita”ti.

“Mā āyasmā channo sattham āharesi. Yāpetāyasmā channo, yāpentam mayam āyasmantam channam icchāma. Sace āyasmato channassa natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, aham āyasmato channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato channassa natthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, aham āyasmato channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato channassa natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā, aham āyasmantam channam upaṭṭhahissāmi. Mā āyasmā channo sattham āharesi. Yāpetāyasmā channo, yāpentam mayam āyasmantam channam icchāmā”ti.

“Na me, āvuso sāriputta, natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni; atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni. Napi me natthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni; atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni. Napi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā; atthi me patirūpā upaṭṭhākā. Api ca me, āvuso, satthā paricīṇo dīgharattam manāpeneva, no amanāpeneva. Etañhi, āvuso, sāvakassa patirūpam yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva, no amanāpeneva. ‘Anupavajjam [tam anupavajjam (bahūsu)] channo bhikkhu sattham āharissaṭti’ti – evametaṁ, āvuso sāriputta, dhārehī”ti.

“Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam channam kañcideva [kiñcideva (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] desam, sace āyasmā channo okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. “Pucchāvuso sāriputta, sutvā vedissāmā”ti.

“Cakkhum, āvuso channa, cakkhuviññāṇam cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘etaṁ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi...pe... jivham, āvuso channa, jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘etaṁ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi...pe... manam, āvuso channa, manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘etaṁ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi”ti?

“Cakkhum, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi...pe... jivham, āvuso sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi...pe... manam, āvuso sāriputta, manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmī’ti.

“Cakkhusmim, āvuso channa, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi... jivhāya, āvuso channa, jivhāviññāṇe jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya jivham jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasi... manasmiṁ, āvuso channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassasī’ti?

“Cakkhusmim, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi...pe... jivhāya, āvuso sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya jivham jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmi...pe... manasmiṁ, āvuso sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassāmī’ti.

Evam vutte, āyasmā mahācundo āyasmantam channam etadavoca – “tasmātiha, āvuso channa, idampi tassa bhagavato sāsanaṁ niccakappam sādhukam manasi kātabbam – ‘nissitassa calitam, anissitassa calitam natthi. Calite asati passaddhi hoti. Passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti. Natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti. Āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti. Cutūpapāte asati nevidha na huram na ubhayamantarena. Esevanto dukkhassā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahācundo āyasmantam channam iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamīṣsu. Atha kho āyasmā channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “āyasmata, bhante, channena sattham āharitam. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo”ti? “Nanu te, sāriputta, channena bhikkhunā sammukhāyeva anupavajjatā byākatā”ti? “Atthi, bhante, pubbavijjanaṁ [pubbaviciram (sī), pubbavijjhanaṁ (pi), pubbajiran (ma. ni. 3.394)] nāma vajjigāmo. Tatthāyasmato channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānī”ti. “Honti hete, sāriputta, channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni. Na kho panāham, sāriputta, ettāvatā saupavajjoti vadāmi. Yo kho, sāriputta, tañca kāyam nikhipati, aññañca kāyam upādiyati, tamaham saupavajjoti vadāmi. Tam channassa bhikkhuno natthi. ‘Anupavajjam channena bhikkhunā sattham āharita’nti – evametaṁ, sāriputta, dhārehī’ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Punṇasuttam

**88.** Atha [sāvatthinidānam. atha (?) ma. ni. 3.395 passitabbam] kho āyasmā puṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā puṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti.

“Santi kho, puṇa, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā.

Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiñhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiñhato uppajjati nandī. ‘Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, puñña’ti vadāmi...pe... santi kho, puñña, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, puñña, manoviññeyyā dhammā iñhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiñhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiñhato uppajjati nandī. ‘Nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo, puñña’ti vadāmi.

“Santi kho, puñña, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iñhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiñhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiñhato nirujjhati nandī. ‘Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho, puñña’ti vadāmi...pe... santi kho, puñña, manoviññeyyā dhammā iñhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiñhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiñhato nirujjhati nandī. ‘Nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho, puñña’ti vadāmi.

“Iminā tvam [iminā ca tvam], puñña, mayā sañkhittena ovādena ovadito katamasmiñ [katarasmīm (ma. ni. 3.395)] janapade viharissasi”ti? “Atthi, bhante, sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāham viharissāmī”ti.

“Cañḍā kho, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā; pharusā kho, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tam, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tatra te, puñña, kinti bhavissatī”ti?

“Sace mam, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tatra me evam bhavissati – ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yam me [mam (sabbattha)] nayime pāñinā pahāram dentī’ti. Evamettha [evammettha (?)], bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī”ti.

“Sace pana te, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā pāñinā pahāram dassanti, tatra pana te, puñña, kinti bhavissatī”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā pāñinā pahāram dassanti, tatra me evam bhavissati – ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yam me [evammettha (?)] nayime leḍḍunā pahāram dentī’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī”ti.

“Sace pana te, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāram dassanti, tatra pana te, puñña, kinti bhavissatī”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāram dassanti, tatra me evam bhavissati – ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yam me nayime dañđena pahāram dentī’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī”ti.

“Sace pana puñña, sunāparantakā manussā dañđena pahāram dassanti, tatra pana te, puñña, kinti bhavissatī”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā dañđena pahāram dassanti, tatra me evam bhavissati – ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yam me nayime satthena pahāram dentī’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī”ti.

“Sace pana te, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti, tatra pana te, puñña, kinti bhavissatī”ti?

“Sace me, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti, tatra me evam bhavissati – ‘bhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vatime sunāparantakā manussā, yam mam nayime tiñhena satthena jīvitā voropentī’ti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī’ti.

“Sace pana tam, puñña, sunāparantakā manussā tiñhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti, tatra pana te, puñña, kinti bhavissatī’ti?

“Sace mam, bhante, sunāparantakā manussā tiñhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti, tatra me evam bhavissati – ‘santi kho tassa bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti, tam me idam apariyitthaññeva satthahārakam laddha’nti. Evamettha, bhagavā, bhavissati; evamettha, sugata, bhavissatī’ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, puñña! Sakkhissasi kho tvam, puñña, iminā damūpasamena samannāgato sunāparantasmim janapade vatthum. Yassa dāni tvam, puñña, kālam maññastī’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā puñño bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sunāparanto janapado tena cārikam pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena sunāparanto janapado tadavasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā puñño sunāparantasmim janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā puñño tenevantaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭivedesi [paṭipādesi (sī. pī.), paṭidesesi (syā. kam.)]. Tenevantaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭivedesi. Tenevantaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. Tenevantaravassena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṁsu...pe... ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “yo so, bhante, puñño nāma kulaputto bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālaṅkato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo”ti?

“Paññito, bhikkhave, puñño kulaputto [kulaputto ahosi (sabbattha)], paccapādi [saccavādī (syā. kam. ka.)] dhammassānudhammam, na ca mama dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi [viheṭhesi (sī. syā. kam.)]. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, puñño kulaputto”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Bāhiyasuttam

**89.** Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā bāhiyo bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṇ desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammaṇ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyya”nti.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, bāhiya, cakkhu niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṁ, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccaṁ dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccaṁ dukkham vipariñāmadhammam, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe... cakkhuviññānam...pe... cakkhusamphasso...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bāhiya, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññānepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katan karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katan karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bāhiyo arahataṁ ahosīti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭhamaejāsuttam

**90.** “Ejā, bhikkhave, rogo, ejā gaṇḍo, ejā sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya ‘anejo vihareyyam [vihareyya (sī. pī. ka.)] vītasallo’ti, cakkhum na maññeyya, cakkhusmim na maññeyya, cakkhuto na maññeyya, cakkhu meti na maññeyya; rūpe na maññeyya, rūpesu na maññeyya, rūpato na maññeyya, rūpā meti na maññeyya; cakkhuviññānam na maññeyya, cakkhuviññānasmim na maññeyya, cakkhuviññānato na maññeyya, cakkhuviññānam meti na maññeyya; cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya, cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya, cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya, cakkhusamphasso meti na maññeyya. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya.

“Sotam na maññeyya...pe... ghānam na maññeyya...pe... jivham na maññeyya, jivhāya na maññeyya, jivhāto na maññeyya, jivhā meti na maññeyya; rase na maññeyya...pe... jivhāviññānam na maññeyya...pe... jivhāsamphassam na maññeyya...pe... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tami na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya.

“Kāyam na maññeyya...pe... manam na maññeyya, manasmim na maññeyya, manato na maññeyya, mano meti na maññeyya; dhamme na maññeyya...pe... mano viññānam...pe... manosamphassam...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya; sabbam na maññeyya, sabbasmim na maññeyya, sabbato na maññeyya, sabbam meti na maññeyya.

“So evam̄ amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyam̄ na paritassati. Aparitassam̄ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katam̄ karaññyam̄ nāparam̄ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Dutiyaejāsuttam

**91.** “Ejā, bhikkhave, rogo, ejā gaṇḍo, ejā sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākañkheyya ‘anejo vihareyyam vītasallo’ti, cakkhum na maññeyya, cakkhusmim na maññeyya, cakkhuto na maññeyya, cakkhu meti na maññeyya; rūpe na maññeyya... cakkhuviññāṇam... cakkhusamphassam... yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmiñ maññati, yato maññati, yam̄ meti maññati, tato tam̄ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavameva abhinandati...pe....

“Jivham na maññeyya, jivhāya na maññeyya, jivhāto na maññeyya, jivhā meti na maññeyya; rase na maññeyya... jivhāviññāṇam... jivhāsamphassam... yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmiñ maññati, yato maññati, yam̄ meti maññati, tato tam̄ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavameva abhinandati...pe....

“Manam na maññeyya, manasmiñ na maññeyya, manato na maññeyya, mano meti na maññeyya... manoviññāṇam... manosamphassam... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya. Yañhi, bhikkhave, maññati, yasmiñ maññati, yato maññati, yam̄ meti maññati, tato tam̄ hoti aññathā. Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavameva abhinandati.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, khandhadhātuāyatānā tāmpi na maññeyya, tasmimpi na maññeyya, tatopi na maññeyya, tam meti na maññeyya. So evam̄ amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyam̄ na paritassati. Aparitassam̄ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katam̄ karaññyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

## 9. Paṭhamadvayasuttam

**92.** “Dvayañ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Tam̄ suñātha. Kiñca, bhikkhave, dvayañ? Cakkhuñceva rūpā ca, sotañceva saddā ca, ghānañceva gandhā ca, jivhā ceva rasā ca, kāyo ceva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ceva dhammā ca – idam̄ vuccati, bhikkhave, dvayañ.

“Yo, bhikkhave, evam̄ vadeyya – ‘ahametam̄ dvayañ paccakkhāya aññam̄ dvayañ paññapessāmī’ti, tassa vācāvatthukamevassa. Puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya. Uttariñca vighātam̄ āpajjeyya. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Yathā tam̄, bhikkhave, avisayasmī’nti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Dutiyadvayasuttam

**93.** “Dvayañ, bhikkhave, paṭicca viññāṇam̄ sambhoti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, dvayañ paṭicca viññāṇam̄ sambhoti? Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam̄. Cakkhu aniccam̄ vipariñāmi aññathābhāvī. Rūpā aniccañ vipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetam̄ dvayañ calañceva byathañca aniccam̄ vipariñāmi aññathābhāvī. Cakkhuviññāṇam̄ aniccam̄ vipariñāmi aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi

paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayam paṭicca uppannam cakkhuviññāṇam kuto niccam bhavissati! Yā kho, bhikkhave, imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayam vuccati cakkhusamphasso. Cakkhusamphassopi anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayam paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati! Phuṭṭho, bhikkhave, vedeti, phuṭṭho ceteti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti. Itthetepi dhammā calā ceva byathā ca aniccā vipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Sotam...pe....

“Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam. Jivhā aniccā vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī [vipariñāminī aññathābhāvinī (?)]. Rasā aniccā vipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetam dvayam calañceva byathañca aniccam vipariñāmi aññathābhāvī. Jivhāviññāṇam aniccam vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayam paṭicca uppannam jivhāviññāṇam, kuto niccam bhavissati! Yā kho, bhikkhave, imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayam vuccati jivhāsamphasso. Jivhāsamphassopi anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo jivhāsamphassassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso, kuto nicco bhavissati! Phuṭṭho, bhikkhave, vedeti, phuṭṭho ceteti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti. Itthetepi dhammā calā ceva byathā ca aniccā vipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Kāyam...pe....

“Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Mano anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Dhammā aniccā vipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetam dvayam calañceva byathañca aniccam vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Manoviññāṇam aniccam vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññāṇam, kuto niccam bhavissati! Yā kho, bhikkhave, imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayam vuccati manosamphasso. Manosamphassopi anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manosamphassassa uppādāya, sopi hetu sopi paccayo anicco vipariñāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam kho pana, bhikkhave, paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso, kuto nicco bhavissati! Phuṭṭho, bhikkhave, vedeti, phuṭṭho ceteti, phuṭṭho sañjānāti. Itthetepi dhammā calā ceva byathā ca aniccā vipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, dvayam paṭicca viññāṇam sambhotī’’ti. Dasamam.

Channavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānam –

Palokasuññā saṃkhittam, channo puṇyo ca bāhiyo;  
Ejena ca duve vuttā, dvayehi apare duveti.

## 10. Saṭavaggo

### 1. Adantaaguttasuttam

**94. Sāvatthinidānam.** “Chayime, bhikkhave, phassāyatanañ adantā aguttā arakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti. Katame cha? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, phassāyatanañ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, phassāyatanañ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti...pe... mano, bhikkhave, phassāyatanañ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanañ adantā aguttā arakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti”.

“Chayime, bhikkhave, phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā honti. Katame cha? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, phassāyatanām sudantām suguttām surakkhitām susamvutām sukhādhivāham hoti...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, phassāyatanām sudantām suguttām surakkhitām susamvutām sukhādhivāham hoti...pe... mano, bhikkhave, phassāyatanām sudantām suguttām surakkhitām susamvutām sukhādhivāham hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā hontī”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā...pe... etadavoca satthā –

“Saleva [chaleva (ka.)] phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo,  
Asamvuto yattha dukkham nigacchat;  
Tesañca ye samvaraṇam avedisum,  
Saddhādutiyā viharantānavassutā.

“Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni,  
Athopi disvāna amanoramāni;  
Manorame rāgapatham vinodaye,  
Na cāppiyam meti manam padosaye.

“Saddañca sutvā dubhayam piyāppiyam,  
Piyamhi sadde na samucchito siyā;  
Athoppiye dosagatam vinodaye,  
Na cāppiyam meti manam padosaye.

“Gandhañca ghatvā surabhim manoramam,  
Athopi ghatvā asuciṁ akantiyam;  
Akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye,  
Chandānunīto na ca kantiye siyā.

“Rasañca bhotvā asāditañca sādum,  
Athopi bhotvāna asādumekadā;  
Sādum rasam nājjhosāya bhuñje,  
Virodhamāsādusu nopadaṁsaye.

“Phassena phuṭṭho na sukhena majje [majjhe (syā. kam. pī.)],  
Dukkhena phuṭṭhopi na sampavedhe;  
Phassadvayaṁ sukhadukkhe upekkhe,  
Anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci.

“Papañcasāññā itarītarā narā,  
Papañcayantā upayanti saññino;  
Manomayaṁ gehasitañca sabbam,  
Panujja nekkhammasitam iriyati.

“Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito,  
Phuṭṭhassa cittam na vikampate kvaci;  
Te rāgadose abhibhuyya bhikkhavo,  
Bhavattha [bhavatha (sī. syā. kam.)] jātimaraṇassa pāragā”ti. paṭhamam;

## 2. Mālukyaputtasuttam

**95.** Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto [mālukyaputto (sī.)] yena bhagavā tenupasankami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā

saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti.

“Ettha dāni, mālukyaputta, kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma! Yatra hi nāma tvam, bhikkhu, jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasī”ti.

“Kiñcāpāhaṃ, bhante, jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto. Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assa”nti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mālukyaputta, ye te cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā, na ca passasi, na ca te hoti passeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā, na ca suṇāsi, na ca te hoti suṇeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā, na ca ghāyasi, na ca te hoti ghāyeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā, na ca sāyasi, na ca te hoti sāyeyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphuṭṭhapubbā, na ca phusasi, na ca te hoti phuseyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññatā aviññatapubbā, na ca vijānāsi, na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti? Atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ettha ca te, mālukyaputta, diṭṭhasutamutaviññatabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati, sute sutamattam bhavissati, mute mutamattam bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati. Yato kho te, mālukyaputta, diṭṭhasutamutaviññatabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati, sute sutamattam bhavissati, mute mutamattam bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati; tato tvam, mālukyaputta, na tena. Yato tvam, mālukyaputta, na tena; tato tvam, mālukyaputta, na tattha. Yato tvam, mālukyaputta, na tattha; tato tvam, mālukyaputta, nevidha, na huram, na ubhayamantarena. Esevanto dukkhassā”ti.

“Imassa khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi –

“Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa [ajjhosāya (sī.)] tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā;  
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
Evam ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Saddam sutvā sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā;  
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
Evam ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Gandham ghatvā sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā gandhasambhavā;  
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
Evam ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rasasambhavā;  
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
Evam ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Phassam phussa sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā phassasambhavā;  
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
Evam ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Dhammaññatvā sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā dhammasambhavā;  
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
Evam ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati rūpesu, rūpañ disvā paṭissato;  
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa passato rūpañ, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
Evam apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati saddesu, saddam sutvā paṭissato;  
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa sunato saddam, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
Evam apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati gandhesu, gandham ghatvā paṭissato;  
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa ghāyato gandham, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
Evam apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rajjati rasesu, rasam bhotvā paṭissato;  
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa sāyato rasam, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
 Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
 Evaṁ apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rājjati phassesu, phassam phussa paṭissato;  
 Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa phusato phassam, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
 Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
 Evaṁ apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati.

“Na so rājjati dhammesu, dhammadā ñatvā paṭissato;  
 Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa jānato dhammadā, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
 Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
 Evaṁ apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati”ti.

“Imassa khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī”ti.  
 “Sādu sādu, mālukyaputta! Sādu kho tvam, mālukyaputta, mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena  
 attham ājānāsi –

“Rūpam disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyam nimittam manasi karoto;  
 Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā;  
 Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;  
 Evaṁ ācinato dukkham, ārā nibbānamuccati....pe....

“Na so rājjati dhammesu, dhammadā ñatvā paṭissato;  
 Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

“Yathāssa vijānato dhammadā, sevato cāpi vedanam;  
 Khīyati nopacīyati, evam so caratī sato;  
 Evaṁ apacinato dukkham, santike nibbānamuccati”ti.

“Imassa kho, mālukyaputta, mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassathāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāy”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā mālukyaputto arahataṁ ahosīti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Parihānadhammasuttam

**96.** “Parihānadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi aparihānadhammañca cha ca abhibhāyatanāni. Tam suṇātha. Kathañca, bhikkhave, pariññāñca parihānadhammo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā sarasañkappā [akusalā dhammadā sarasañkappā (syā. kam. pī. ka.) upari āsīvisavagge sattamasutte pana “ākusalā sarasañkappā” tveva sabbattha dissati] samyojaniyā.

Tañce bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti [byantīkaroti (pī.) byantīm karoti (ka.)] na anabhāvam gameti, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti...pe... puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammadam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvam gameti, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, parihānadhammo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, aparihānadhammo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti...pe... puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammadam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, aparihānadhammo hoti.

“Katamāni ca, bhikkhave, cha abhibhāyatanāni? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘abhibhūtametam āyatanaṁ’. Abhibhāyatanāñhetam vuttam bhagavatāti...pe... puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammadam viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘abhibhūtametam āyatanaṁ’. Abhibhāyatanāñhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, cha abhibhāyatanānī”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Pamādavīhārīsuttam

**97.** “Pamādavīhāriñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi appamādavīhāriñca. Tam suṇātha. Kathañca, bhikkhave, pamādavīhārī hoti? Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittam byāsiñcati [byāsiccati (sī. syā. kam.)]. Cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu tassa byāsittacittassa pāmojjam na hoti. Pāmojje asati pīti na hoti. Pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti. Passaddhiyā asati dukkham hoti. Dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati. Asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti. Dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavīhārī tveva sañkham gacchati...pe... jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittam byāsiñcati jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, tassa byāsittacittassa...pe... pamādavīhārī tveva sañkham gacchati...pe... manindriyam asaṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittam byāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu, tassa byāsittacittassa pāmojjam na hoti. Pāmojje asati pīti na hoti. Pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti. Passaddhiyā asati dukkham hoti. Dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati. Asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti. Dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavīhārī tveva sañkham gacchati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, pamādavīhārī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, appamādavīhārī hoti? Cakkhundriyam saṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittam na byāsiñcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu, tassa abyāsittacittassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham viharati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti. Dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavīhārī tveva sañkham gacchati...pe... jivhindriyam saṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittam na byāsiñcati...pe... appamādavīhārī tveva sañkham gacchati. Manindriyam saṃvutassa, bhikkhave, viharato cittam na byāsiñcati, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu, tassa abyāsittacittassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati.

Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham viharati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti. Dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchatī. Evam kho, bhikkhave, appamādavihārī hotī”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Saṃvarasuttam

**98.** “Saṃvarañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asaṃvarañca. Tam suṇātha. Kathañca, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati aijhosāya tiṭhati, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati aijhosāya tiṭhati, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, asaṃvaro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭhati, veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti ...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭhati, veditabbametam bhikkhunā – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānañhetam vuttam bhagavatāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, saṃvaro hoti”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Samādhisuttam

**99.** “Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti? ‘Cakkhu anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ‘rūpā anicca’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ‘cakkhuviññāṇam anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ‘cakkhusamphasso anicco’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. ‘Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘mano anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Dhammā... manoviññāṇam... manosamphasso... ‘yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭisallānasuttam

**100.** “Paṭisallāne [paṭisallānam (sī. pī. ka.), paṭisallīnā (syā. kam.)], bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti? ‘Cakkhu anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ‘rūpā anicca’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ‘cakkhuviññāṇam anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ‘cakkhusamphasso anicco’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. ‘Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tamppi anicca’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Paṭisallāne, bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Paṭhamanatumhākāmsuttam

**101.** “Yam [yampi (pī. ka.)], bhikkhave, na tumhākaṇam, tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṇam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṇam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rūpā na tumhākaṇam. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Cakkhuviññāṇam na tumhākaṇam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya

sukhāya bhavissati. Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Sotam na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saddā na tumhākam. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Sotaviññānam na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Sotasamphasso na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṁ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Ghānam na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Gandhā na tumhākam. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Ghānasamphasso na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṁ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Jivhā na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Sā vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rasā na tumhākam. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Jivhāviññānam na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṁ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ...pe....

Mano na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Dhammā na tumhākam. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Manoviññānam na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Manosamphasso na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampidaṁ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yam imasmim jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam tam janō hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evamassa – ‘amhe janō harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotī’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Tam kissa hetu”?

“Na hi no etam, bhante, attā vā attaniyam vā”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhu na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rūpā na tumhākam... cakkhuvīññānam... cakkhusamphasso...pe... yampidaṁ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tāmpi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyanatumhākamsuttam

**102.** “Yam, bhikkhave, na tumhākam tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Rūpā na tumhākam. Te pajahatha. Te vo pahīna hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Cakkhuvīññānam na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati...pe...

yampidam mano samphassa pacayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi na tumhākam. Tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Yampi, bhikkhave, na tumhākam, tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Udakasuttam

**103.** “Udako [uddako (sī. pī.)] sudam, bhikkhave, rāmaputto evam vācam bhāsatī – ‘idam jātu vedagū, idam jātu sabbajī [sabbajī (pī.)], idam jātu apalikhataṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī’nti. Tam kho panetam, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto avedagūyeva samāno ‘vedagūsmī’ti bhāsatī, asabbajīyeva samāno ‘sabbajīsmī’ti bhāsatī, apalikhataṁyeva gaṇḍamūlam palikhatam me ‘gaṇḍamūla’nti bhāsatī. Idha kho tam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammā vadāmāno vadeyya – ‘idam jātu vedagū, idam jātu sabbajī, idam jātu apalikhataṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī’’nti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, vedagū hoti? Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti; evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbajī hoti? Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādāvimutto hoti; evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbajī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno apalikhataṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhatam hoti? Gaṇḍoti kho, bhikkhave, imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakkumāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa. Gaṇḍamūlanti kho, bhikkhave, taṇhāyetam adhivacanam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadharmā; evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno apalikhataṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhatam hoti.

“Udako sudam, bhikkhave, rāmaputto evam vācam bhāsatī – ‘idam jātu vedagū, idam jātu sabbajī, idam jātu apalikhataṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī’nti. Tam kho panetam, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto avedagūyeva samāno ‘vedagūsmī’ti bhāsatī, asabbajīyeva samāno ‘sabbajīsmī’ti bhāsatī; apalikhataṁyeva gaṇḍamūlam ‘palikhatam me gaṇḍamūla’nti bhāsatī. Idha kho tam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammā vadāmāno vadeyya – ‘idam jātu vedagū, idam jātu sabbajī, idam jātu apalikhataṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī’’nti. Dasamam.

Saṭavaggo dasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Dve saṃgayhā parihānam, pamādavihārī ca saṃvaro;  
Samādhi paṭisallānam, dve natumhākena uddakoti.

Saṭāyatanavagge dutiyapaññāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānam –

Avijjā migajālañca, gilānam channam catutthakam;  
Saṭavaggena paññāsam, dutiyo paññāsako ayanti.

Paṭhamasatakam.

## 11. Yogakkhemivaggo

### 1. Yogakkhemisuttam

**104.** Sāvathinidānam. “Yogakkhemipariyāyam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, yogakkhemipariyāyāo dhammapariyāyā? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam, tasmā tathāgato ‘yogakkhemī’ti vuccati...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam, tasmā tathāgato ‘yogakkhemī’ti vuccati. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, yogakkhemipariyāyāo dhammapariyāyō’ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Upādāyasuttam

**105.** “Kismiṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, sati kiṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkha”nti?

“Bhagavam̄mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe....

“Cakkhusmiṃ kho, bhikkhave, sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham...pe... manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham. Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkha”nti?

“No hetam bhante”...pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkha”nti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe....

“Mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammaṁ, api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkha”nti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Dukkhasamudayasuttam**

**106.** “Dukkhassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayam dukkhassa samudayo...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayam dukkhassa samudayo...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṁ dukkhassa atthaṅgamo...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Lokasamudayasuttam**

**107.** “Lokassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānam; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānam; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam. Tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo...pe... jivhañca paṭicca

rase ca uppajjati...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Tiññam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā tañhā. Tassāyeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodhō; upādānanirodhā...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti. Ayan kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Catutthañam.

## 5. Seyyohamasmisuttam

**108.** “Kismiñ nu kho, bhikkhave, sati kiñ upādāya kiñ abhinivissa seyyohamasmīti vā hoti, sadisohamasmīti vā hoti, hīnohamasmīti vā hoti”ti?

“Bhagavammūlakā no, bhante, dhammā.

“Cakkhusmiñ kho, bhikkhave, sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa seyyohamasmīti vā hoti, sadisohamasmīti vā hoti, hīnohamasmīti vā hoti...pe... jivhāya sati...pe... manasmiñ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa seyyohamasmīti vā hoti, sadisohamasmīti vā hoti, hīnohamasmīti vā hoti. Tam kiñ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vipariññāmadhammañ, api nu tam anupādāya seyyohamasmīti vā assa, sadisohamasmīti vā assa, hīnohamasmīti vā assā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe... jivhā... kāyo nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”...pe....

“Mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yañ panāniccam dukkham vipariññāmadhammañ, api nu tam anupādāya seyyohamasmīti vā assa, sadisohamasmīti vā assa, hīnohamasmīti vā assā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati...pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiñ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīñā jāti, visutam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Samyojaniyasuttam

**109.** “Samyojaniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi samyojanañca. Tam suññatha. Katame ca,

bhikkhave, samyojaniyā dhammā, katamañca samyojanam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, samyojaniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam...pe... jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo...pe... mano samyojaniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, samyojaniyā dhammā, idam samyojana”nti. Chattham.

## 7. Upādāniyasuttam

**110.** “Upādāniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi upādānañca. Tam suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dhammā, katamañca upādānam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, upādāniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, tam tattha upādānam...pe... jivhā upādāniyo dhammo...pe... mano upādāniyo dhammo. Yo tattha chandarāgo, tam tattha upādānam. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dhammā, idam upādāna”nti. Sattamam.

## 8. Ajjhattikāyatana-parijānana-suttam

**111.** “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sotam... ghānam... jivham... kāyam... manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Cakkhuñca kho, bhikkhave, abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya...pe... jivham... kāyam... manam abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā”ti. Atthamam.

## 9. Bāhirāyatana-parijānana-suttam

**112.** “Rūpe, bhikkhave, anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭhabbe... dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Rūpe ca kho, bhikkhave, abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭhabbe... dhamme abhijānam pariñānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Upassutisuttam

**113.** Ekañ samayam bhagavā nātike [ñātike (sī. syā. kam.)] viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi – “cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam. Tiṇñam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānam; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam. Tiṇñam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānam; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam. Tiṇñam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodhō; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhō; bhavanirodhā jātinirodhō; jātinirodhā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam. Tiṇñam saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodhō; upādānanirodhā...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato upassuti [upassutim (sī. ka.)] tñito hoti. Addasā kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassuti tñitam. Disvāna tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “assosi no tvam, bhikkhu, imam dhammapariyāya”nti? “Evañ, bhante”. “Uggañhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, imam dhammapariyāyam. Pariyāpuññāhi tvam, bhikkhu, imam dhammapariyāyam. Dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, imam dhammapariyāyam. Atthasamñhitoyañ, bhikkhu, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako”ti. Dasamam.

Yogakkhemivaggo ekādasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Yogakkhemi upādāya, dukkham loko ca seyyo ca;  
Samyojanam upādānam, dve parijānam upassutīti.

## 12. Lokakāmaguṇavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamamārapāsasuttam

**114.** “Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce, bhikkhu, abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasam gato [vasagato (sī. aṭṭha. syā. aṭṭha.)], paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakarañyō pāpimato...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasam gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dharmā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasam gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakarañyō pāpimato.

“Santi ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasam gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakarañyō pāpimato...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasam gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakarañyō pāpimato...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dharmā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasam gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakarañyō pāpimato”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Dutiyamārapāsasuttam

**115.** “Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

baddho cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu, āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasam gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu, āvāsagato mārassa, mārassa vasam gato, paṭimukkassa mārapāso. Baddho so mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato...pe....

“Santi ca kho, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi, nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasam gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi, nāvāsagato mārassa, na mārassa vasam gato, ummukkassa mārapāso. Mutto so mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Lokantagamanasuttam**

**116.** ‘Nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam [[diṭṭheyayam \(syā. kaṇka.\)](#)], patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti. Idam vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idam kho no, āvuso, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā’’ti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi – “ayam kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam etamattham paṭipuccheyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṁ sammodim̄su. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam ānandam etadavocum –

“Idam kho no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti. Tesam no, āvuso, amhākam acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idam kho no, āvuso, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā’’ti? Tesam no, āvuso, amhākam etadahosi – ‘ayam kho, āvuso, āyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum.

Yamnūna mayam yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam etamattham paṭipuccheyyāmā’ti. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando’’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva, mūlam atikkammeva, khandham sākhāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya; evam sampadamidam āyasmantānam satthari sammukhībhūte tam bhagavantam atisitvā amhe etamattham paṭipucchitabbam maññatha [maññetha (pī. ka.)]. So hāvuso, bhagavā jānam jānāti, passam passati – cakkhubhūto, nāṇabhūto, dhammadbhūto, brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, athassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī, tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam bhagavantamyeva etamattham paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvāṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando agarum karitvā’’ti.

“Addhāvuso ānanda, bhagavā jānam jānāti, passam passati – cakkhubhūto, nāṇabhūto, dhammadbhūto, brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, athassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī, tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam bhagavantamyeva etamattham paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvāṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando agarum karitvā’’ti.

“Tenahāvuso, sunātha, sādhukaṁ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

“Yam kho vo, āvuso, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti, imassa khvāham, āvuso, bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi. Yena kho, āvuso, lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī – ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. Kena cāvuso, lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī? Cakkhunā kho, āvuso, lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī. Sotena kho, āvuso... ghānena kho, āvuso... jivhāya kho, āvuso, lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī. Kāyena kho, āvuso... manena kho, āvuso, lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī. Yena kho, āvuso, lokasmim lokasaññī hoti lokamānī – ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. Yam kho vo, āvuso, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti, imassa khvāham, āvuso, bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantamyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamattham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākaroti tathā nam dhāreyyāthā”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum –

“Yam kho no, bhante, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti. Tesam no, bhante, amhākam acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idam kho no, āvuso, bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – nāham, bhikkhave, gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam, daṭṭheyayam, patteyyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham, bhikkhave, appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākam etadahosi – ‘ayam kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva

saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam etamattham paṭipuccheyyāmā’ti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam etamattham paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmata ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhutto”ti.

“Pañđito, bhikkhave, ānando; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, ānando! Mañ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, etamattham paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi tam evamevam byākareyyam yathā tam ānandena byākataṁ. Eso cevetassa attho, evañca nam dhāreyyātha”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Kāmaguṇasuttam

**117.** “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘yeme pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra me cittam bahulam gacchamānam gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu’. Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yeme pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra me attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo’. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhākampi ye te pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra vo cittam bahulam gacchamānam gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhākampi ye te pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe”ti. Idam vatvā bhagavā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – “idam kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā”ti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi – “ayañ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvanṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam etamattham paṭipuccheyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata ānandena saddhiṁ sammodim̄su. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam ānandam etadavocum –

“Idam kho no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe’ti. Tesam no, āvuso, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idam kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho – tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se

āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati se āyatane veditabbe... pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa vitthārena attham̄ vibhajeyyāti? Tesam̄ no, āvuso, amhākam̄ etadahosi – ‘ayam̄ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvāṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam̄ sabrahmacārīnam̄. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa vitthārena attham̄ vibhajitum̄. Yaññūna mayam̄ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ ānandam̄ etamattham̄ paṭipuccheyyāmā'ti. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando’’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanam̄ caramāno mahato rukkhassa... pe... vibhajatāyasmā ānando agarum̄ karitvāti.

“Tenahāvuso, sunātha, sādhukam̄ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

“Yam̄ kho vo, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam̄ uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram̄ paviṭṭho – ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. Imassa khvāham̄, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmi. Saḷāyatananirodham̄ no etam̄, āvuso, bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam̄ – ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe, yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. Ayam̄ kho, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam̄ uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram̄ paviṭṭho – ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. Imassa khvāham̄, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa evam̄ vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantamyeva upasaṅkamatha; upasaṅkamitvā etamattham̄ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthā”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̄ etadavocum –

“Yam̄ kho no, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam̄ uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram̄ paviṭṭho – ‘tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati, rasasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti, tesam̄ no, bhante, amhākam̄ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘idam̄ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam̄ uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram̄ paviṭṭho – tasmātiha, bhikkhave, se āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati, rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe...pe... yattha mano ca nirujjhati, dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati, se āyatane veditabbe'ti. ‘Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa vitthārena attham̄ vibhajeyyā’ti? Tesam̄ no, bhante, amhākam̄ etadahosi – ‘ayam̄ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva samvāṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnam̄ sabrahmacārīnam̄. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa vitthārena attham̄ vibhajitum̄. Yaññūna mayam̄ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ ānandam̄ etamattham̄ paṭipuccheyyāmā'ti. Atha kho mayam̄, bhante, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamim̄ha; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ ānandam̄ etamattham̄ paṭipucchim̄ha. Tesam̄ no, bhante, āyasmata ānandena imehi ākārehi, imehi padehi, imehi byañjanehi attho vibhutto”ti.

“Pañđito, bhikkhave, ānando; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, ānando! Mañ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, etamattham patipuccheyyātha, ahampi tam evamevañ byākareyyam yathā tam ānandena byākatañ. Eso cevetassa attho. Evañca nam dhāreyyāthā”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Sakkapañhasuttam

**118.** Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti’’ti?

“Santi kho, devānaminda, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati...pe....

“Santi kho, devānaminda, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, devānaminda, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayañ kho, devānaminda, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.

“Santi ca kho, devānaminda, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti, na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu parinibbāyati...pe....

“Santi kho, devānaminda, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, devānaminda, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, devānaminda, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayañ kho, devānaminda, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti’’ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Pañcasikhasuttam

**119.** Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhito kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti’’ti? ‘‘Santi kho, pañcasikha, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā...pe... santi kho, pañcasikha, manoviññeyyā dhammā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, pañcasikha, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayañ kho, pañcasikha, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti’’.

“Santi ca kho, pañcasikha, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā...pe... santi kho, pañcasikha, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti, na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, pañcasikha, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayañ

kho, pañcasikha, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Sāriputtasaddhivihārikasuttam

**120.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā sāriputto sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṁ katham sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca – “saddhivihāriko, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto”ti.

“Evametam, āvuso, hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa, bhojane amattaññuno, jāgariyam ananuyuttassa. ‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvārō bhojane amattaññū jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatī’ti netam thānam vijjati. ‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvārō, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatī’ti thānametam vijjati.

“Kathañcāvuso, indriyesu guttadvārō hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jīvhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammaṁ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Evam kho, āvuso, indriyesu guttadvārō hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti – ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṁṣūparatiyā, brahmacariyānugghahāya. Iti purāṇa ca vedanam paṭīhaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanam na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evaṁ kho, āvuso, bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu divasaṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṁ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādaṁ accādhāya sato sampajāno, uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā. Rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṁ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evaṁ kho, āvuso, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Tasmātiḥāvuso, evam sikkhitabbam – ‘indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyam anuyuttā’ti. Evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabba’nti. Sattamam.

## 8. Rāhulovādasuttam

**121.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “paripakkā kho rāhulassa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā; yaṁnūnāham rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyya”nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam rāhulam āmantesi – “gañhāhi, rāhula, nisīdanam. Yena andhavanaṁ tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṁ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya bhagavantam piṭhitō piṭhitō anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsaṁhassāni bhagavantam anubandhāni honti – “ajja bhagavā

āyasmantam rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vinessatī”ti. Atha kho bhagavā andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Āyasmāpi kho rāhulo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam rāhulam bhagavā etadavoca –

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”. () [(tam kiṁ maññasi) evamitaresupi (ma. ni. 3.416-417)]

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe....

“Cakkhuviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”...pe....

“Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”...pe....

“Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ, saññāgataṁ, saṅkhāragataṁ, viññāṇagataṁ, tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe....

“Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe....

“Jivhāviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”...pe....

“Jivhāsamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”...pe....

“Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ, saññāgataṁ, saṅkhāragataṁ, viññānagataṁ, tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”...pe....

“Mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe....

“Manoviññānam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”...pe....

“Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti?

“Anicco, bhante”...pe....

“Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ, saññāgataṁ, saṅkhāragataṁ, viññānagataṁ, tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammam, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ saṅkhāragataṁ viññāṇagataṁ tasmimpi nibbindati...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati, rasesupi nibbindati, jivhāviññāṇepi nibbindati, jivhāsamphassepi nibbindati, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ saṅkhāragataṁ viññāṇagataṁ tasmimpi nibbindati...pe....

“Manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviññāṇepi nibbindati, manosamphassepi nibbindati, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ saṅkhāragataṁ viññāṇagataṁ tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhaññamāne āyasmato rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci. Anekānañca devatāsaṁhāraṁ virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi – “yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabbam tam nirodhadhamma”nti. Atṭhamam.

## 9. Samyojaniyadhammasuttam

**122.** “Samyojaniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi samyojanāñca. Tam suñātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, samyojaniyā dharmā, katamañca samyojanam? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, samyojaniyā dharmā. Yo tattha chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dharmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, samyojaniyā dharmā. Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojana”nti. Navamam.

## 10. Upādāniyadhammasuttam

**123.** “Upādāniye ca, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi upādānañca. Tam suñātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dharmā, katamañca upādānam? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dharmā. Yo tattha chandarāgo, tam tattha upādānam...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dharmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, upādāniyā dharmā. Yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādāna”nti. Dasamam.

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dvādasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Mārapāsena dve vuttā, lokakāmaguṇena ca;  
Sacco pañcasikho ceva, sāriputto ca rāhulo;  
Samyojanam upādānam, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 13. Gahapativaggo

## 1. Vesālīsuttam

**124.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho uggo gahapati vesāliko bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī”ti?

“Santi kho, gahapati, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, gahapati, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.

“Santi ca kho, gahapati, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhividati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhividato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti, na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhividati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhividato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato. Na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti, na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, gahapati, hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Vajjīsuttam

**125.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati hatthigāme. Atha kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī”ti? (Yathā purimasuttantam, evam vitthāretabbam). Ayam kho, gahapati, hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Nālandasuttam

**126.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā nālandāyam viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho, upāli gahapati, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho, upāli gahapati, bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī”ti? (Yathā purimasuttantam, evam vitthāretabbam). Ayam kho, gahapati, hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Bhāradvājasuttam

**127.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo kosambiyam viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho rājā udeno yenāyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho rājā udeno āyasmantam piṇḍolabhāradvājam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bho bhāradvāja, hetu

ko paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū [susū (sī. ka.)] kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikilītāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti, addhānañca āpādentī’ti? “Vuttam kho etam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, mātumattīsu mātucittam upaṭṭhapetha, bhaginimattīsu bhaginicittam upaṭṭhapetha, dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upaṭṭhapethā’ti. Ayaṁ kho, mahārāja, hetu, ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikilītāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti, addhānañca āpādentī’ti.

“Lolam [lolam (syā. kam.)] kho, bho bhāradvāja, cittam. Appekadā mātumattīsupi lobhadhammā uppajjanti, bhaginimattīsupi lobhadhammā uppajjanti, dhītumattīsupi lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Atthi nu kho, bho bhāradvāja, añño ca hetu, añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā...pe... addhānañca āpādentī’ti?

“Vuttam kho etam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, imameva kāyaṁ uddhaṁ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha – atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsam nhāru [nahāru (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjam [aṭṭhimiñjā (sī.)] vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semhaṁ pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siṅghānikā lasikā mutta’nti. Ayampi kho, mahārāja, hetu, ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā...pe... addhānañca āpādentī’ti. “Ye te, bho bhāradvāja, bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasiłā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā, tesam tam sukaram hoti. Ye ca kho te, bho bhāradvāja, bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasiłā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, tesam tam dukkaram hoti. Appekadā, bho bhāradvāja, asubhato manasi karissāmīti [manasi karissāmāti (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] subhatova [subhato vā (sī.), subhato ca (syā. kam.)] āgacchati. Atthi nu kho, bho bhāradvāja, añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā...pe... addhānañca āpādentī’ti?

“Vuttam kho etam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha. Cakkhunā rūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mānubyāñjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha. Rakkhatha cakkhundriyam; cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha. Sotena saddam sutvā...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mānubyāñjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha. Rakkhatha manindriyam; manindriye samvaram āpajjathā’ti. Ayampi kho, mahārāja, hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikilītāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti, addhānañca āpādentī’ti.

“Acchariyam, bho bhāradvāja; abbhutaṁ, bho bhāradvāja! Yāva subhāsitam cidaṁ [yāva subhāsitamidam (sī.)], bho bhāradvāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Esova kho, bho bhāradvāja, hetu, esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikilītāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti, addhānañca āpādentīti. Ahampi kho, bho [ahampi bho (sī. pī.)] bhāradvāja, yasmim samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena, arakkhitāya vācāya, arakkhitene cittena, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asamvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi, ativiya mañ tasmiṁ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti. Yasmīñca khvāham, bho bhāradvāja, samaye rakkhitenēva kāyena, rakkhitāya vācāya, rakkhitene cittena, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā, samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi, na mañ tathā tasmiṁ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti. Abhikkantam, bho bhāradvāja; abhikkantam, bho bhāradvāja! Seyyathāpi, bho bhāradvāja, nikkujjitam [nikkujjitam (pī.)] vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṁ

bhotā bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham, bho bhāradvāja, tam bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakam mām bhavaṇam bhāradvājo dhāretu ajitatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Catuttham.

## 5. Sonasuttam

**128.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho soṇo gahapatiputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho soṇo gahapatiputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? (Yathā purimasuttantam, evam vitthāretabbam). Ayam kho, soṇa, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Ghositasuttam

**129.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṁ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho ghosito gahapati āyasmantam ānandaṁ etadavoca – “dhātunānattam, dhātunānatta’nti, bhante ānanda, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattam vuttaṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, cakkhudhātu, rūpā ca manāpā, cakkhuviññānañca sukhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, cakkhudhātu, rūpā ca amanāpā, cakkhuviññānañca dukkhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, cakkhudhātu, rūpā ca manāpā upekkhāvedaniyā, cakkhuviññānañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā...pe... saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, jivhādhātu, rasā ca manāpā, jivhāviññānañca sukhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, jivhādhātu, rasā ca amanāpā, jivhāviññānañca dukkhavedaniyam. Phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, jivhādhātu, rasā ca upekkhāvedaniyā, jivhāviññānañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā...pe... saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, manodhātu, dhammā ca manāpā, manoviññānañca sukhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, manodhātu, dhammā ca amanāpā, manoviññānañca dukkhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Saṁvijjati kho, gahapati, manodhātu, dhammā ca upekkhāvedaniyā, manoviññānañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ettāvatā kho, gahapati, dhātunānattam vuttaṁ bhagavatā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Hāliddikānisuttam

**130.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā mahākaccāno avantiṣu viharati kuraraghare [kulaghare (syā. ka.)] papāte [pavatte (sī. pī.), sampavatte (syā. kam. ka.) ettheva aṭṭhamapiṭṭhepi] pabbate. Atha kho hāliddikāni [hāliddakāni (sī. syā. kam.)] gahapati yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantam mahākaccānam etadavoca – “vuttamidam, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam; phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānatta’nti. Katham nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam; phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānatta’nti? ‘Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā ‘manāpañ ittheta’nti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam sukhavedaniyāñca [sukhavedaniyam, sukhavedaniyam (sī. pī.), sukhavedaniyāñca, sukhavedaniyam (syā. kam. ka.) evam “dukkhavedaniyāñca adukkhamasukhavedaniyāñcā”ti padesupi. aṭṭhakathātīkā oloketabbā]. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Cakkhunā kho paneva [panevar (syā. kam. ka.)] rūpam disvā ‘amanāpañ ittheta’nti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam dukkhavedaniyāñca. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpam disvā ‘upekkhātīhāniyam [upekkhāvedaniyam (ka.)] ittheta’nti pajānāti cakkhuviññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyāñca. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā...pe... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammaṇam viññāya ‘manāpam ittheta’nti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyañca. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Manasā kho paneva dhammaṇam viññāya ‘amanāpam ittheta’nti pajānāti manoviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyañca. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Manasā kho paneva dhammaṇam viññāya ‘upekkhāṭṭhāniyam ittheta’nti pajānāti manoviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyañca. Phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Evam kho, gahapati, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam; phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānatta”nti. Sattamam.

## 8. Nakulapitusuttam

**131.** Ekam samayam bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaṭāvane migadāye. Atha kho nakulapitā gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantaṇam nisinno kho nakulapitā gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? “Santi kho, gahapati, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. Saupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu no parinibbāyati. Ayaṁ kho, gahapati, hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti”.

“Santi ca kho, gahapati, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Tañce bhikkhunābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam anabhinandato anabhvivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti, na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati...pe... santi kho, gahapati, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi kho, gahapati, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam nābhinandato nābhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇam hoti na tadupādānam. Anupādāno, gahapati, bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Ayaṁ kho, gahapati, hetu, ayam paccayo yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Atṭhamam.

## 9. Lohiccasuttam

**132.** Ekam samayam āyasmā mahākaccāno avantiṣu viharati makkarakate [makkarakate (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] araññakuṭikāyam. Atha kho lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato mahākaccānassa araññakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāya anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānicī kānicī seleyyakāni karonti [selissakāni karontā (sī.)] – “ime pana muṇḍakā samāṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā [kiṇhā (sī. pī.)] bandhupādāpacā, imesaŋ bharatakānam sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjītā apacitā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākaccāno vīhārā nikkhāmitvā te māṇavake etadavoca – “mā māṇavakā saddamakattha; dhammaṇam vo bhāsissāmī”ti. Evam vutte, te māṇavakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā mahākaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

“Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesum,  
Te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti;  
Guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni,  
Ahesum tesam abhibhuyya kodham.

“Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesum,

Te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti;  
Ime ca vokkamma japāmaseti,  
Gottena mattā visamaṇ caranti.

“Kodhābhībhūtā puthuattadaṇḍā [kodhābhībhūtāsuputhuttadaṇḍā (syā. kam. ka.)],  
Virajjamānā satanhātanhesu;  
Aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā,  
Supineva laddham purisassa vittam.

“Anāsakā thanḍilasāyikā ca;  
Pāto sinānañca tayo ca vedā.

“Kharājinam jaṭāpaṇko, mantā sīlabbatam tapo;  
Kuhanā vañkadaṇḍā ca, udakācamanāni ca.

“Vanṇā ete brāhmaṇānam, katā kiñcikkhabhāvanā;  
Cittañca susamāhitam, vippasannamanāvilam;  
Akhilañ sabbabhūtesu, so maggo brahmapattiya”ti.

Atha kho te māṇavakā kūpitā anattamanā yena lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasañkamimṣu; upasañkamitvā lohiccanā brāhmaṇam etadavocum – “yagghe! Bhavam jāneyya, samaṇo mahākaccāno brāhmaṇānam mante [mantam (ka.)] ekaṁsenā apavadati, paṭikkosati”ti? Evam vutte, lohicco brāhmaṇo kūpito ahosi anattamano. Atha kho lohiccañ brāhmaṇassa etadahosi – “na kho pana metañ patirūpañ yoham aññadatthu māṇavakāñyeva sutvā samaṇam mahākaccānam akkoseyyam [akkoseyyam virujjhеyyam (syā. kam. ka.)] paribhāseyyam. Yamnūnāham upasañkamitvā puccheyya”nti.

Atha kho lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiñ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā āyasmatañ mahākaccānena saddhiñ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ mahākaccānām etadavoca – “āgamamṣu nu khvidha, bho kaccāna, amhākam sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā”ti? “Āgamamṣu khvidha te, brāhmaṇa, sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā”ti. “Ahu pana bhoto kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiñ kocidēva kathāsallāpo”ti? “Ahu kho me, brāhmaṇa, tehi māṇavakehi saddhiñ kocidēva kathāsallāpo”ti. “Yathā katham pana bhoto kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiñ ahosi kathāsallāpo”ti? “Evam kho me, brāhmaṇa, tehi māṇavakehi saddhiñ ahosi kathāsallāpo –

“Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesum,  
Te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti;...Pe...;  
Akhilañ sabbabhūtesu,  
So maggo brahmapattiya”ti.

“Evam kho me, brāhmaṇa, tehi māṇavakehi saddhiñ ahosi kathāsallāpo”ti.

“Aguttadvāro’ti [aguttadvāro aguttadvāroti (ka.)] bhavam kaccāno āha. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho kaccāna, aguttadvāro hotī”ti? “Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati [anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā (syā. kam. pī. ka.) upari āśīvisavagge avassutasutte pana “anupaṭṭhitakāyassati”tēva sabbattha dissati] ca viharati, parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe ca dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati, parittacetaso tañca

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti. Evaṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, aguttadvāro hotī”ti. “Acchariyam, bho kaccāna; abbhutam, bho kaccāna! Yāvañcidam bhotā kaccānena aguttadvārova samāno aguttadvāroti akkhāto.

““Guttadvāro’ti bhavam kaccāno āha. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho kaccāna, guttadvāro hotī”ti? “Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati, appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phottabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati, appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisēsā nirujjhanti. Evaṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, guttadvāro hotī”ti.

“Acchariyam, bho kaccāna; abbhutam, bho kaccāna! Yāvañcidam bhotā kaccānena guttadvārova samāno guttadvāroti akkhāto. Abhikkantam, bho kaccāna; abhikkantam, bho kaccāna! Seyyathāpi, bho kaccāna, nikujjitatā vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evameva bhotā kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham, bho kaccāna, tam bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakam mām bhavam kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gataṁ. Yathā ca bhavam kaccāno makkarakate upāsakakulāni upasāṅkamati; evameva lohiccakulam upasāṅkamatu. Tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantam kaccānam abhivādessanti paccuṭṭhissanti āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti, tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Verahaccānisuttam

**133.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā udāyī kāmañḍāyam viharati todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa ambavane. Atha kho verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī māṇavako yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā udāyinā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampaham̄sito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇī etadavoca – ‘yagghe, bhoti, jāneyyāsi [bhoti jāneyya (sī. pī. ka.), bhotī jāneyya (syā. kam.)]! Samaṇo udāyī dhammam̄ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam, sāttham̄ sabyañjanam̄ kevalaparipuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmacariyam̄ pakāseti’ti.

“Tena hi tvam, māṇavaka, mama vacanena samaṇam̄ udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenā”ti. “Evaṁ bhotī”ti kho so māṇavako verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ udāyim etadavoca – “adhibāsetu kira, bhavam, udāyi, amhākam̄ ācariyabhariyāya verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhatta”nti. Adhibāsesi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam̄ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam̄ udāyim paññitenā khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam̄ udāyim bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsam̄ oguṇṭhitvā āyasmantam̄ udāyim etadavoca – “bhaṇa, samaṇa, dhamma”nti. “Bhavissati, bhagini, samayo”ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkami [pakkāmi (syā. kam. pī.)].

Dutiyampi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā udāyinā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ

nisinnam kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Dutiyampi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇīm etadavoca – “yagghe, bhoti, jāneyyāsi! Samaṇo udāyī dhammaṇ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam, sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddhaṇ brahmacariyam pakāsetī”ti.

“Evamevaṁ pana tvam, māṇavaka, samaṇassa udāyissa vanṇam bhāsasi. Samaṇo panudāyī ‘bhaṇa, samaṇa, dharma’nti vutto samāno ‘bhavissati, bhagini, samayo’ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkanto”ti.  
 “Tathā hi pana tvam, bhoti, pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane niśiditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā etadavoca – ‘bhaṇa, samaṇa, dharma’nti. Dhammadgaruno hi te bhavanto dhammagāravā”ti. “Tena hi tvam, māṇavaka, mama vacanena samaṇam udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhatteñā”ti. “Evam, bhoti”ti kho so māṇavako verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇīyā paṭissutv yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “adhvāsetu kira bhavam udāyī amhākaṇ ācariyabhariyāya verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇīyā svātanāya bhatta”nti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā udāyī tuṇhi bhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇīyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam udāyim paññena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahathā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam udāyim bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm pādukā orohitvā nīce āsane niśiditvā sīsam vivaritvā āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “kismiṇ nu kho, bhante, sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ paññapenti, kismiṇ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ na paññapentī”ti?

“Cakkhusmiṇ kho, bhagini, sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ paññapenti, cakkhusmiṇ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ na paññapenti...pe... jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ paññapenti, jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ na paññapenti...pe.... Manasmiṇ sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ paññapenti, manasmiṇ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇ na paññapentī”ti.

Evam vutte, verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “abhippantam, bhante; abhippantam, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitatam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṁ ayyena udāyinā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṇ, ayya udāyi, tam bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsikam mām ayyo udāyī dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Dasamam.

Gahapativaggo terasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Vesālī vajji nālandā, bhāradvāja soṇo ca ghosito;  
 Hāliddiko nakulapitā, lohicco verahaccānīti.

## 14. Devadahavaggo

### 1. Devadahasuttam

**134.** Ekaṇ samayaṇ bhagavā sakkesu viharati devadahaṇ nāma sakyāṇam nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “nāhaṇ, bhikkhave, sabbesamyeva bhikkhūṇam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi, na ca panāhaṇ, bhikkhave, sabbesamyeva bhikkhūṇam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā

vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhadavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesāham, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Kataṁ tesam appamādena, abhabbā te pamajjituṁ. Ye ca kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sekkhā [sekhā (sī. syā. kam. pī. ka.)] appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tesāham, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramāpi, amanoramāpi. Tyāssa phussa phussa cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Cetaso apariyādānā āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā [apamuṭṭhā (sī.), appamuṭṭhā (syā. kam.)], passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam. Imaṁ khvāham, bhikkhave, appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramāpi amanoramāpi. Tyāssa phussa phussa cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Cetaso apariyādānā āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam. Imaṁ khvāham, bhikkhave, appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu [chassu (sī.)] phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmī’ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Khaṇasuttam

**135.** “Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdham vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, chaphassāyataničā nāma nirayā. Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati aniṭṭharūpamyeva passati, no iṭṭharūpam; akantarūpamyeva passati, no kantarūpam; amanāparūpamyeva passati, no manāparūpam. Yam kiñci sotena saddam suñāti...pe... yam kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati...pe... yam kiñci jīvhāya rasaṁ sāyati...pe... yam kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati...pe... yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti aniṭṭharūpamyeva vijānāti, no iṭṭharūpam; akantarūpamyeva vijānāti, no kantarūpam; amanāparūpamyeva vijānāti, no manāparūpam. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdham vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, chaphassāyataničā nāma saggā. Tattha yam kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati iṭṭharūpamyeva passati, no aniṭṭharūpam; kantarūpamyeva passati, no akantarūpam; manāparūpamyeva passati, no amanāparūpam...pe... yam kiñci jīvhāya rasaṁ sāyati...pe... yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti iṭṭharūpamyeva vijānāti, no aniṭṭharūpam; kantarūpamyeva vijānāti, no akantarūpam; manāparūpamyeva vijānāti, no amanāparūpam. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdham vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya’ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Paṭhamarūpārāmasuttam

**136.** “Rūpārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā rūparatā rūpasammuditā. Rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Saddārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā saddaratā saddasammuditā. Saddavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Gandhārāmā... rasārāmā... phoṭṭhabbārāmā... dhammārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasammuditā. Dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Tathāgato ca kho, bhikkhave, arahaṁ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṁ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavam ca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasammuditō. Rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati. Saddānam... gandhānam... rasānam... phoṭṭhabbānam... dhammānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavam nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo, na dhammarato, na dhammasammuditō. Dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati”. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phassā dhammā ca kevalā;  
Iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca, yāvatatthīti vuccati.

“Sadevakassa lokassa, ete vo sukhasammata;

Yattha cete nirujjhanti, tam̄ tesam̄ dukkhasammataṁ.

“Sukham̄ [sukhanti (sī.)] diṭṭhamariyebhi, sakkāyassa nirodhanam̄;  
Paccanīkamidaṁ hoti, sabbalokena passatam̄.

“Yam̄ pare sukhato āhu, tadariyā āhu dukkhato;  
Yam̄ pare dukkhato āhu, tadariyā sukhato vidū.

“Passa dhammam̄ durājānam̄, sammūlhettha aviddasu;  
Nivutānam̄ tamo hoti, andhakāro apassatam̄.

“Satañca vivatam̄ hoti, āloko passatāmi;  
Santike na vijānanti, maggā [magā (sī.)] dhammassa akovidā.

“Bhavarāgaparetebhi, bhavarāgānusārībhi [bhavasotānusāribhi (syā. kam. pī.),  
bhavasotānusārihi (sī.)];  
Māradheyyānupannehi, nāyam̄ dhammo susambudho.

“Ko nu aññatra mariyebhi, padam̄ sambuddhumarahati;  
Yam̄ padam̄ sammadaññāya, parinibbanti anāsavā”ti. tatiyam̄;

#### **4. Dutiyarūpārāmasuttam̄**

**137.** “Rūpārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā rūparatā rūpasammuditā. Rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Saddārāmā... gandhārāmā... rasārāmā ... phoṭṭhabbārāmā... dhammārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasammuditā. Dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā, bhikkhave, devamanussā viharanti. Tathāgato ca, bhikkhave, araham̄ sammāsambuddho rūpānam̄ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̄ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasammuditō. Rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharati. Saddānam̄... gandhānam̄... rasānam̄... phoṭṭhabbānam̄... dhammānam̄ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̄ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasammuditō. Dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukho, bhikkhave, tathāgato viharatī”ti. Catuttham̄.

#### **5. Paṭhamanatumhākām̄suttam̄**

**138.** “Yam, bhikkhave, na tumhākam tam pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam̄ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, na tumhākam; tam̄ pajahatha. Tam vo pahīnam̄ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati...pe... jivhā na tumhākam; tam̄ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati...pe... mano na tumhākam; tam̄ pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, Yam imasmim̄ jetavane tiñakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam̄ tam̄ jano hareyya vā ḫaheyya vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evamassa – ‘amhe jano harati vā ḫahati vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā karoti’”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam̄ kissa hetu”? “Na hi no etam, bhante, attā vā attaniyam̄ vā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhu na tumhākam; tam̄ pajahatha. Tam̄ vo pahīnam̄ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati...pe... jivhā na tumhākam; tam̄ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati...pe... mano na tumhākam; tam̄ pajahatha. So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī”ti. Pañcamam̄.

#### **6. Dutiyanatumhākām̄suttam̄**

**139.** “Yam, bhikkhave, na tumhākam, tam̄ pajahatha. Tam̄ vo pahīnam̄ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākam? Rūpā, bhikkhave, na tumhākam; te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya

sukhāya bhavissanti. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā na tumhākam; te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yam imasmim jetavane...pe... evameva kho, bhikkhave, rūpā na tumhākam; te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti’ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Ajjhattāniccahetusuttam

**140.** “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, aniccam. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtam, bhikkhave, cakkhu kuto niccam bhavissati...pe... jivhā aniccā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtā, bhikkhave, jivhā kuto niccā bhavissati...pe... mano anicco. Yopi, bhikkhave, hetu yopi paccayo manassa uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūto, bhikkhave, mano kuto nicco bhavissati! Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati...pe... nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmim vimuttamiti nāñam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Ajjhattadukkhahetusuttam

**141.** “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, dukkham. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtam, bhikkhave, cakkhu kuto sukham bhavissati...pe... jivhā dukkhā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtā, bhikkhave, jivhā kuto sukha bhavissati...pe... mano dukkho. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manassa uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūto, bhikkhave, mano kuto sukho bhavissati! Evam passam...pe... ‘khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Ajjhattānattahetusuttam

**142.** “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, anattā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtam, bhikkhave, cakkhu kuto attā bhavissati...pe... jivhā anattā. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtā, bhikkhave, jivhā kuto attā bhavissati...pe... mano anattā. Yopi hetu yopi paccayo manassa uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūto, bhikkhave, mano kuto attā bhavissati! Evam passam...pe... ‘khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Bāhirāniccahetusuttam

**143.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtā, bhikkhave, rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti! Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya, sopi anicco. Aniccasambhūtā, bhikkhave, dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti! Evam passam...pe... ‘khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Bāhiradukkhahetusuttam

**144.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtā, bhikkhave, rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti! Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya, sopi dukkho. Dukkhasambhūtā, bhikkhave, dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti! Evam passam...pe... ‘khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’ti. Ekādasamañ.

## 12. Bāhirānattahetusuttam

**145.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo rūpānaṁ uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtā, bhikkhave, rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti! Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā. Yopi hetu, yopi paccayo dhammānaṁ uppādāya, sopi anattā. Anattasambhūtā, bhikkhave, dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti! Evaṁ passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesupi nibbindati, saddesupi... gandhesupi... rasesupi... phoṭṭhabbesupi... dhammesupi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nīñānam hoti. ‘Khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti. Dvādasamam.

Devadahavaggo cuddasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Devadaho khaṇo rūpā, dve natumhākameva ca;  
Hetunāpi tayo vuttā, duve ajjhattabāhirāti.

## 15. Navapurāṇavaggo

### 1. Kammanirodhasuttam

**146.** “Navapurāṇāni, bhikkhave, kammāni desessāmi kammanirodhaṁ kammanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadaṁ. Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmīti. Katamañca, bhikkhave, purāṇakammaṁ? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, purāṇakammaṁ abhisāñkhataṁ abhisāñcetayitaṁ vedaniyam daṭṭhabbam...pe... jivhā purāṇakammā abhisāñkhata abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyā daṭṭhabbā...pe... mano purāṇakammo abhisāñkhato abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, purāṇakammaṁ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, navakammaṁ? Yaṁ kho, bhikkhave, etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, idam vuccati, bhikkhave, navakammaṁ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kammanirodho? Yo kho, bhikkhave, kāyakammavacīkammamanokammassa nirodhā vimuttim phusati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammanirodho. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitam mayā purāṇakammam, desitam navakammam, desito kammanirodho, desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yaṁ kho, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānaṁ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṁ upādāya, kataṁ vo tam mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Aniccanibbānasappāyasuttam

**147.** “Nibbānasappāyam vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṁ desessāmi. Tam suṇātha...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhum aniccanti passati, rūpā aniccāti passati, cakkhuviññānam aniccanti passati, cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccanti passati...pe... jivhā aniccāti passati, rasā aniccāti passati, jivhāviññānam aniccanti passati, jivhāsamphasso aniccoti passati, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccanti passati...pe... mano aniccoti passati, dhammā aniccāti passati, manoviññānam aniccanti passati, manosamphasso aniccoti passati, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccanti passati. Ayam kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Dukkhanibbānasappāyasuttam

**148.** “Nibbānasappāyam vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṁ desessāmi. Tam suṇātha...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, cakkhuṁ dukkanti passati, rūpā dukkhāti passati, cakkhuviññāṇam dukkanti passati, cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkanti passati...pe... jivhā dukkhāti passati...pe... mano dukkhoti passati, dhammā dukkhāti passati, manoviññāṇam dukkanti passati, manosamphasso dukkhoti passati, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkanti passati. Ayaṁ kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Anattanibbānasappāyasuttam

**149.** “Nibbānasappāyam vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṁ desessāmi. Tam suṇātha...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuṁ anattāti passati, rūpā anattāti passati, cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati, cakkhusamphasso anattāti passati, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattāti passati...pe... mano anattāti passati, dhammā anattāti passati, manoviññāṇam anattāti passati, manosamphasso anattāti passati, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattāti passati. Ayaṁ kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Catuttham.

#### 5. Nibbānasappāyapaṭipadāsuttam

**150.** “Nibbānasappāyam vo, bhikkhave, paṭipadaṁ desessāmi. Tam suṇātha...pe... katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā? Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?

“Aniccā, bhante”...pe....

“Cakkhuviññāṇam... cakkhusamphasso...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yaṁ panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammaṁ, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama,

esohamasmi, eso me attā”’ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati ...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam kho sā, bhikkhave, nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Antevāsikasuttam

**151.** “Anantevāsikamidaṁ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam vussati anācariyakam. Santevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsu [phāsum (sī. pī.)] viharati. Anantevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsu viharati. Kathañca, bhikkhu, santevāsiko sācariyako dukkham na phāsu viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā. Tyāssa anto vasanti, antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā santevāsikoti vuccati. Te nam samudācaranti, samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā sācariyakoti vuccati...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā. Tyāssa anto vasanti, antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā santevāsikoti vuccati. Te nam samudācaranti, samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā sācariyakoti vuccati...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā. Tyāssa anto vasanti, antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā santevāsikoti vuccati. Te nam samudācaranti, samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā sācariyakoti vuccati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkham, na phāsu viharati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsu viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā. Tyāssa na anto vasanti, nāssa anto vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anantevāsikoti vuccati. Te nam na samudācaranti, na samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anācariyakoti vuccati...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā. Tyāssa na anto vasanti, nāssa anto vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anantevāsikoti vuccati. Te nam na samudācaranti, na samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anācariyakoti vuccati...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā. Tyāssa na anto vasanti, nāssa anto vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anantevāsikoti vuccati. Te nam na samudācaranti, na samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammāti. Tasmā anācariyakoti vuccati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsu viharati. Anantevāsikamidaṁ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam vussati. Anācariyakam santevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham, na phāsu viharati. Anantevāsiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsu viharatī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Kimatthiyabrahmacariyasuttam

**152.** “Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūm – ‘kimathiyam, āvuso, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyam vussati’ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘dukkhassa kho, āvuso, pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti. Sace pana vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūm – ‘katamam panāvuso, dukkham, yassa pariññāya samaṇe gotame brahmacariyam vussati’ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha –

“Cakkhu kho, āvuso, dukkham; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. Rūpā dukkhā; tesam pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkham; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati...pe... jivhā dukkhā... mano dukkho; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkham; tassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. Idam kho, āvuso, dukkham; yassa pariññāya bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyāthā’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Athinukhopariyāyasuttam

**153.** “Atthi nu kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññam byākareyya – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī’ti [pajānātīti (syā. kam. pī. ka.)]? “Bhagavamūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavamnettikā bhagavampatiṣaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantamyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca – “atthi, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññam byākareyya – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī’ti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya...pe... aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī’ti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yam tam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Api nume, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, ruciyā vā veditabbā, anussavena vā veditabbā, ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā, diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā vā veditabbā’ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Nanume, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā”ti? “Evam, bhante”. “Ayam kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī’ti...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā santam vā ajjhattam...pe... rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yam tam, bhikkhave, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; api nume, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, ruciyā vā veditabbā, anussavena vā veditabbā, ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā, diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā vā veditabbā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”. “Nanume, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā”ti? “Evam, bhante”. “Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṁ pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññam byākaroti – ‘khīnā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti [pajānātīti (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] ...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yaṁ tam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham, natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti; api nume, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, ruciyā vā veditabbā, anussavena vā veditabbā, ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā, diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā vā veditabbā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Nanume, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā”ti? “Evam, bhante”. “Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṁ pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, aññatra ruciyā, aññatra anussavā, aññatra ākāraparivitakkā, aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā aññam byākaroti – ‘khīnā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Indriyasampannasuttam

**154.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “indriyasampanno, indriyasampanno”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, indriyasampanno hotī”ti?

“Cakkhundriye ce, bhikkhu, udayabbayānupassī viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati...pe... jivhindriye ce, bhikkhu, udayabbayānupassī viharanto jivhindriye nibbindati...pe... manindriye ce, bhikkhu, udayabbayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati...pe... vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, indriyasampanno hotī”ti. Navamanam.

## 10. Dhammadathikapucchitasuttam

**155.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “dhammadathiko, dhammadathiko”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhammadathiko hotī”ti?

“Cakkhussa ce, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti, ‘dhammadathiko bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāya. Cakkhussa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, ‘dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāya. Cakkhussa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādāvimutto hoti, ‘diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāya...pe... jivhāya ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti, ‘dhammadathiko bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāya...pe... manassa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti, ‘dhammadathiko bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāya. Manassa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, ‘dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāya. Manassa ce, bhikkhu, nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādāvimutto hoti, ‘diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū’ti alamvacanāyā”ti. Dasamam.

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcadasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Kammam cattāri sappāyā, anantevāsi kimatthiyā;

Atthi nu kho pariyāyo, indriyakathikena cāti.

Salāyatana vagge tatiyapaññāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānam –

Yogakkhemi ca loko ca, gahapati devadahena ca;  
Navapurāṇena paññāso, tatiyo tena vuccatī.

## 16. Nandikkhayavaggo

### 1. Ajjhattanandikkhayasuttam

**156.** “Aniccamyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhum aniccanti passati, sāssa [sāyam (pī. ka.)] hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passam nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati...pe... aniccamyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivham aniccanti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passam nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā...pe... cittam suvimuttanti vuccati...pe... aniccamyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu manam aniccanti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passam nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Bāhiranandikkhayasuttam

**157.** “Anicceyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpe aniccāti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passam nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati. Anicceyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme aniccāti passati, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Sammā passam nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Ajjhattaaniccanandikkhayasuttam

**158.** “Cakkhum, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; cakkhāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. Cakkhum, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, cakkhāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmimpi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati. Sotam, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha... ghānam... jivham, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; jivhāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. Jivham, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, jivhāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāyapi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati. Kāyam... manam, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; manāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. Manam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, manāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Bāhiraaniccanandikkhayasuttam

**159.** “Rūpe, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; rūpāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. Rūpe, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, rūpāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesupi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo; rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati. Sadde... gandhe... rase... phoṭṭhabbe... dhamme, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi karotha; dhammāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. Dhamme, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto, dhammāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesupi nibbindati. Nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo;

rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam̄ suvimuttanti vuccatī”ti. Catuttham̄.

### **5. Jīvakambavanasamādhisuttam̄**

**160.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakambavane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti...pe... “samādhiṁ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati. Kiñca yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati? Cakkhuṁ aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, cakkhuviññāṇam̄ aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati...pe... jivhā aniccāti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati...pe... mano aniccoti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati...pe... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati. Samādhiṁ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati”ti. Pañcamam̄.

### **6. Jīvakambavanapaṭisallānasuttam̄**

**161.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakambavane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi...pe... “paṭisallāne, bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīnassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati. Kiñca yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati? Cakkhuṁ aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, cakkhuviññāṇam̄ aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati...pe... mano aniccoti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati, dhammā... manoviññāṇam... manosamphasso... yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccanti yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīnassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathābhūtam̄ okkhāyati”ti. Chatṭham̄.

### **7. Koṭṭhikaaniccasuttam̄**

**162.** Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā koṭṭhiko bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam̄ desetu, yamaham̄ bhagavato dhammam̄ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti.

“Yam̄ kho, koṭṭhika, aniccam̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, koṭṭhika, aniccam̄? Cakkhu kho, koṭṭhika, aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuviññāṇam̄ aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidam̄ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rasā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Jivhāviññāṇam̄ aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Jivhāsamphasso anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidam̄ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... mano anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā aniccā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manoviññāṇam̄ aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manosamphasso anicco; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidam̄ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tampi aniccam̄; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yam̄ kho, koṭṭhika, aniccam̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Sattamaṁ.

### **8. Koṭṭhikadukkhasuttam̄**

**163.** Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko...pe... bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante...pe... vihareyya”nti. “Yam̄ kho, koṭṭhika, dukkham̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, koṭṭhika, dukkham̄?

Cakkhu kho, koṭṭhika, dukkham; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā dukkhā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkham; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkham; tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... jivhā dukkhā; tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... mano dukkho; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā dukkhā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manoviññāṇam dukkham; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manosamphasso dukkho; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkham; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yaṁ kho, koṭṭhika, dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Atṭhamam.

## **9. Koṭṭhikaanattasuttam**

**164.** Ekamantam...pe... vihareyyanti. “Yo kho, koṭṭhika, anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Ko ca, koṭṭhika, anattā? Cakkhu kho, koṭṭhika, anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Rūpā anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuviññāṇam anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo ...pe... jivhā anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo...pe... mano anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Manoviññāṇam... manosamphasso... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattā; tatra te chando pahātabbo. Yo kho, koṭṭhika, anattā, tatra te chando pahātabbo”ti. Navamam.

## **10. Micchādiṭṭhipahānasuttam**

**165.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “katham nu kho, bhante, jānato katham passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti?

“Cakkhum kho, bhikkhu, aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati. Evam kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti. Dasamam.

## **11. Sakkāyadiṭṭhipahānasuttam**

**166.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu...pe... etadavoca – “katham nu kho, bhante, jānato katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti? “Cakkhum kho, bhikkhu, dukkhatō jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Rūpe dukkhatō jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhatō jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhusamphassam dukkhatō jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi dukkhatō jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. Evam kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti. Ekādasamam.

## **12. Attānudiṭṭhipahānasuttam**

**167.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu...pe... etadavoca – “katham nu kho, bhante, jānato katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati”ti? “Cakkhum kho, bhikkhu, anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhuviññāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Yampidam

cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati...pe... jivham anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati...pe... manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. Dhamme... manoviññānam... manosamphassam... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatī' ti. Dvādasamam.

Nandikkhayavaggo soḷasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Nandikkhayena cattāro, jīvakambavane duve;  
Koṭṭhikena tayo vuttā, micchā sakkāya attanoti.

## 17. Saṭṭhipeyyālavaggo

### 1. Ajjhattaaniccachandasuttam

**168.** “Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo chando pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam; tatra vo chando pahātabbo...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo...pe... mano anicco; tatra vo chando pahātabbo. Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo chando pahātabbo”ti.

### 2. Ajjhattaaniccarāgasuttam

**169.** “Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam; tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo...pe... mano anicco; tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo. Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo”ti.

### 3. Ajjhattaaniccachandarāgasuttam

**170.** “Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam; tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo...pe... jivhā aniccā; tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo...pe... mano anicco; tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

### 4-6. Dukkhachandādisuttam

**171-173.** “Yam, bhikkhave, dukkham, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, dukkham? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkham; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo...pe... jivhā dukkhā...pe... mano dukkho; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yam, bhikkhave, dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

### 7-9. Anattachandādisuttam

**174-176.** “Yo, bhikkhave, anattā, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Ko ca, bhikkhave, anattā? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo...pe... jivhā anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo...pe... mano anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yo, bhikkhave, anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

## 10-12. Bāhirāniccachandādisuttam

**177-179.** “Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, aniccam? Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Saddā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Gandhā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Rasā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Phoṭṭhabbā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Dhammā aniccā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yam, bhikkhave, aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

## 13-15. Bāhiradukkhachandādisuttam

**180-182.** “Yam, bhikkhave, dukkham, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Kiñca, bhikkhave, dukkham? Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yam, bhikkhave, dukkham, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

## 16-18. Bāhirānattachandādisuttam

**183-185.** “Yo, bhikkhave, anattā, tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Ko ca, bhikkhave, anattā? Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā; tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo. Yo, bhikkhave, anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo, rāgo pahātabbo, chandarāgo pahātabbo”ti.

## 19. Ajjhattātītāniccasuttam

**186.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam atītam...pe... jivhā aniccā atītā...pe... mano anicco atīto. Evaṁ passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati...pe... jivhāyapi nibbindati... pe... manasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānātī”ti.

## 20. Ajjhattānāgatāniccasuttam

**187.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam anāgatam...pe... jivhā aniccā anāgatā...pe... mano anicco anāgato. Evaṁ passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## 21. Ajjhattapaccuppannāniccasuttam

**188.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam paccuppannam...pe... jivhā aniccā paccuppannā...pe... mano anicco paccuppanno. Evaṁ passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## 22-24. Ajjhattātītādidukkhasuttam

**189-191.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam...pe... jivhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā...pe... mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Evaṁ passam, bhikkhave...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## 25-27. Ajjhattatitādianattasuttam

**192-194.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā atītam anāgataṁ paccuppannam...pe... jivhā anattā...pe... mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”’ti.

## 28-30. Bāhiratitādianiccasuttam

**195-197.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”’ti.

## 31-33. Bāhiratitādidukkhasuttam

**198-200.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”’ti.

## 34-36. Bāhiratitādianattasuttam

**201-203.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”’ti.

## 37. Ajjhattatitayadaniccasuttam

**204.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam atītam. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam...pe... jivhā aniccā atītā. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam...pe... mano anicco atīto. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”’ti.

## 38. Ajjhattanāgatayadaniccasuttam

**205.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam anāgataṁ. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam...pe... jivhā aniccā anāgatā. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam...pe... mano anicco anāgato. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam, bhikkhave...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”’ti.

## 39. Ajjhattapaccuppannayadaniccasuttam

**206.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam paccuppannam. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam...pe... jivhā aniccā paccuppannā. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya daṭṭhabbam...pe... mano anicco paccuppanno. Yadaniccam tam

dukkham. Yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

#### **40-42. Ajjhattātādiyamdukkhasuttam**

**207-209.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannam. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam...pe... jivhā dukkhā...pe... mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

#### **43-45. Ajjhattātādiyanattasuttam**

**210-212.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannam. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam...pe... jivhā anattā...pe... mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

#### **46-48. Bāhirātādiyaniccasuttam**

**213-215.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadaniccam, tam dukkham. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadaniccam tam dukkham. Yam dukkham tadanattā. Yadanattā tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

#### **49-51. Bāhirātādiyamdukkhasuttam**

**216-218.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yam dukkham, tadanattā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

#### **52-54. Bāhirātādiyanattasuttam**

**219-221.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yadanattā, tam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

#### **55. Ajjhattāyatanaaniccasuttam**

**222.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, aniccam...pe... jivhā aniccā...pe... mano anicco. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī’ti.

## **56. Ajjhattāyatanaadukkhasuttam**

**223.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, dukkham...pe... jivhā dukkhā...pe... mano dukkho. Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## **57. Ajjhattāyatanaanattasuttam**

**224.** “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, anattā...pe... jivhā anattā...pe... mano anattā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## **58. Bāhirāyatanaaniccasuttam**

**225.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, aniccā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā aniccā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## **59. Bāhirāyatanaadukkhasuttam**

**226.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, dukkhā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā dukkhā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

## **60. Bāhirāyatanaanattasuttam**

**227.** “Rūpā, bhikkhave, anattā. Saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā anattā. Evam passam...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī”ti.

Satṭhipeyyālavaggo sattarasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Chandenaṭṭhārasa honti, atītena ca dve nava;  
Yadaniccāṭṭhārasa vuttā, tayo ajjhattabāhirā;  
Peyyālo satṭhiko vutto, buddhenādiccabandhunāti.  
Suttantāni satṭhi.

## **18. Samuddavaggo**

### **1. Paṭhamasamuddasuttam**

**228.** ““Samuddo, samuddo’ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī. Neso, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Mahā eso, bhikkhave, udakarāsi mahāudakanṇavo. Cakkhu, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo; tassa rūpamayo vego. Yo tam rūpamayam vegam sahati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atari cakkhusamuddam saūmim sāvattam sagāham sarakkhasam; tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo... pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo; tassa rasamayo vego. Yo tam rasamayam vegam sahati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atari jivhāsamuddam saūmim sāvattam sagāham sarakkhasam; tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo...pe... mano, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo; tassa dhammad Mayo vego. Yo tam dhammad Mayo vegam sahati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atari manosamuddam saūmim sāvattam sagāham sarakkhasam; tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Idamavoca...pe... satthā –

“Yo imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam,  
Saūmim sāvattam sabhayam duttaram accatari;

Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo,  
Lokantagū pāragatoti vuccati”ti. paṭhamam;

## 2. Dutiyasamuddasuttam

**229.** “Samuddo, samuddo’ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Neso, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Mahā eso, bhikkhave, udakarāsi mahāudakanṇavo. Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā [guṇagunṭhikajātā (sī.), kulaguṇḍikajātā (syā. kam.), guṇagunikajātā (pī.), kulaguṇḍikajātā (ka.)] muñjapabbajabhūtā, apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam samsāram nātivattati...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam samsāram nātivattati”ti.

“Yassa rāgo ca doso ca, avijjā ca virājitā;  
So imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam, saūmibhayaṁ duttaram accatari.

“Saṅgātigo maccujaho nirupadhi, pahāsi dukkhaṁ apunabbhvāya;  
Atthaṅgato so na puneti [na pamāṇameti (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], amohayī, maccurājanti brūmī”ti.  
dutiyam;

## 3. Bālisikopamasuttam

**230.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bālisiko āmisagatabālisam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. Tamenam aññataro āmisacakku maccho gileyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, maccho gilitabaṇiso bālisikassa anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālisikassa.

Evameva kho, bhikkhave, chayime bālisā lokasmim anayāya sattānam vadhbāya [byābādhāya (sī. pī.)] pāñinam. Katame cha? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. Tañce, bhikkhu, abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaṇiso mārassa anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato...pe... santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe....

Santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. Tañce, bhikkhu, abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaṇiso mārassa anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi ca, bhikkhave, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaṇiso mārassa abhedi bālisam paribhedi bālisam na anayam āpanno na byasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato...pe....

“Santi, bhikkhave, jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe.... Santi, bhikkhave, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaṇiso mārassa abhedi bālisam paribhedi bālisam na anayam āpanno na byasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Khīrarukkhopamasuttam

**231.** “Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā cepi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittam; ko pana vādo adhimattānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo, so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno, tassa parittā cepi manoviññeyyā dharmā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittam; ko pana vādo adhimattānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo, so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako. Tamenam puriso tinhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya [bhindeyya (syā. kam. sī. attha.), abhindeyya (kathaci)] āgaccheyya khīra”nti? “Evam, bhante”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Yañhi, bhante, khīram tam atthī”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno, tassa parittā cepi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittam; ko pana vādo adhimattānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno, tassa parittā cepi manoviññeyyā dharmā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevassa cittam; ko pana vādo adhimattānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahīno, yo doso so appahīno, yo moho so appahīno.

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu...pe... manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi manoviññeyyā dharmā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo terovassiko. Tamenam puriso tinhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīra”nti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Yañhi, bhante, khīram tam natthī”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu...pe....

“Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno, yo moho so pahīno, tassa adhimattā cepi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti; ko pana vādo parittānam! Tam kissa hetu? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgo so natthi, yo doso so natthi, yo moho so natthi, yo rāgo so pahīno, yo doso so pahīno”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Koṭṭhikasuttam

**232.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyaṁ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca –

“Kim nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhu rūpānaṁ samyojanam, rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam...pe... jivhā rasānaṁ samyojanam, rasā jivhāya samyojanam ...pe... mano dhammānaṁ samyojanam, dhammā manassa samyojana”nti?

“Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, cakkhu rūpānaṁ samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam...pe... na jivhā rasānaṁ samyojanam, na rasā jivhāya samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam...pe... na mano dhammānaṁ samyojanam, na dhammā manassa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kālo ca balibaddo [balivaddo (sī. pī.), balibaddo (syā. kam. ka.)] odāto ca balibaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā assu. Yo nu kho evam vadeyya – ‘kālo balibaddo odātassa balibaddassa samyojanam, odāto balibaddo kālassa balibaddassa samyojana’nti, sammā nu kho so vadāmāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hetam, āvuso”. “Na kho, āvuso, kālo balibaddo odātassa balibaddassa samyojanam, na odāto balibaddo kālassa balibaddassa samyojanam. Yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā tam tattha samyojanam.

“Evameva kho, āvuso, na cakkhu rūpānaṁ samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam...pe... na jivhā rasānaṁ samyojanam...pe... na mano dhammānaṁ samyojanam, na dhammā manassa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam.

“Cakkhu vā, āvuso, rūpānaṁ samyojanam abhavissa, rūpā vā cakkhussa samyojanam, nayidaṁ brahmacariyāvāso paññāyetha [paññāyati (ka.)] sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, na cakkhu rūpānaṁ samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam, tasmā brahmacariyāvāso paññāyati sammā dukkhakkhayā...pe....

“Jivhā, āvuso, rasānaṁ samyojanam abhavissa, rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam, nayidaṁ

brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, na jivhā rasānam samyojanam, na rasā jivhāya samyojanam; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam, tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammā dukkhakkhayāya...pe....

“Mano vā, āvuso, dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa, dhammā vā manassa samyojanam, nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, na mano dhammānam samyojanam, na dhammā manassa samyojanam; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam, tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

“Imināpetam, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam...pe... na jivhā rasānam samyojanam...pe... na mano dhammānam samyojanam, na dhammā manassa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam.

“Samvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato cakkhu. Passati bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Samvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato sotam. Suṇāti bhagavā sotena saddam. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Samvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato ghānam. Ghāyati bhagavā ghānena gandham. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Samvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato jivhā. Sāyati bhagavā jivhāya rasam. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Samvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato kāyo. Phusati bhagavā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā. Samvijjati kho, āvuso, bhagavato mano. Vijānāti bhagavā manasā dhammam. Chandarāgo bhagavato natthi. Suvimuttacitto bhagavā.

“Iminā kho etam, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam. Na sotam... na ghānam... na jivhā rasānam samyojanam, na rasā jivhāya samyojanam; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam. Na kāyo... na mano dhammānam samyojanam, na dhammā manassa samyojanam; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam”nti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Kāmabhūsuttam

**233.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca kāmabhū kosambiyam viharanti ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā kāmabhū sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā kāmabhū āyasmantaṁ ānandaṁ etadavoca –

“Kim nu kho, āvuso ānanda, cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam, rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam...pe... jivhā rasānam samyojanam, rasā jivhāya samyojanam...pe... mano dhammānam samyojanam, dhammā manassa samyojanam”nti?

“Na kho, āvuso kāmabhū [kāmabhu (sī.) moggallāne 65-ge vāti suttaṁ passitabbam], cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tattha samyojanam...pe... na jivhā rasānam samyojanam, na rasā jivhāya samyojanam...pe... na mano dhammānam samyojanam, na dhammā manassa samyojanam. Yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kālo ca balibaddo odāto ca balibaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā assu. Yo nu kho evam vadeyya – ‘kālo balibaddo odātassa balibaddassa samyojanam, odāto balibaddo kālassa balibaddassa samyojana’nti, sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hetam, āvuso”. “Na

kho, āvuso, kālo balībaddo odātassa balībaddassa samyojanam, napi odāto balībaddo kālassa balībaddassa samyojanam. Yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottenā vā samyuttā, tam tathā samyojanam. Evameva kho, āvuso, na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam... pe... na jivhā...pe... na mano...pe... yañca tattha tadubhayam pañcicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam tathā samyojana”nti. Chattham.

## 7. Udāyīsuttam

**234.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca udāyī kosambiyam viharanti ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī sāyanhasamayam pañsallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasānkami; upasānkamitvā āyasmata ānandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sārañīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca –

“Yatheva nu kho, āvuso ānanda, ayam kāyo bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito – ‘itipāyam kāyo anattā’ti, sakkā evameva viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññapetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātum – ‘itipidam viññānam anattā’”ti?

“Yatheva kho, āvuso udāyī, ayam kāyo bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito – ‘itipāyam kāyo anattā’ti, sakkā evameva viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññapetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātum – ‘itipidam viññānam anattā’”ti.

“Cakkhuñca, āvuso, pañcicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇa”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Yo cāvuso, hetu, yo ca paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādāya, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisēsam nirujjheyya. Api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, āvuso”. “Imināpi kho etam, āvuso, pariyāyena bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam – ‘itipidam viññānam anattā’”ti...pe....

“Jivhañcāvuso, pañcicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇa”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Yo cāvuso, hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisēsam nirujjheyya, api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, āvuso”. “Imināpi kho etam, āvuso, pariyāyena bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam – ‘itipidam viññānam anattā’”ti...pe....

“Manañcāvuso, pañcicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇa”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Yo cāvuso, hetu, yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisēsam nirujjheyya, api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, āvuso”. “Imināpi kho etam, āvuso, pariyāyena bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam – ‘itipidam viññānam anattā’”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanam caramāno tiñham kuṭhārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukkukajātam [akukkuṭakajātam (syā. kam.), akukkajatajātam (ka.)]. Tamenam mūle chindeyya; mūle chetvā agge chindeyya; agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujeyya [vinibbhujeyya (pī.), vinibbhajjeyya (syā. kam.)]. So tattha pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāram! Evameva kho, āvuso, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu nevattānam na attaniyam samanupassati. So evam asamanupassanto [evam samanupassanto (syā. kam. ka.)] na kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyam na paritassati. Aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Sattamañ.

## 8. Ādittapariyāyasuttam

**235.** “Ādittapariyāyam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam desessāmi. Tam sunātha. Katamo ca,

bhikkhave, ādittapariyāyo, dhammapariyāyo? Varam, bhikkhave, tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya [sañjotibhūtāya (syā. kam.)] cakkhundriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitam [nimittassādagadhitam (syā. kam. ka.) ma. ni. 3.316-317] vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇam tiṭṭhamāṇam tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitam vā tasmiñce samaye kālam kareyya, ṭhānametam vijjati, yaṁ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṁ gaccheyya – nirayaṁ vā, tiracchānayonim vā. Imam khvāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi.

“Varam, bhikkhave, tiñhena ayosañkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitam vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇam tiṭṭhamāṇam tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitam vā tasmiñce samaye kālañkareyya, ṭhānametam vijjati, yaṁ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṁ gaccheyya – nirayaṁ vā tiracchānayonim vā. Imam khvāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi.

“Varam, bhikkhave, tiñhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitam vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇam tiṭṭhamāṇam tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitam vā tasmiñce samaye kālam kareyya. ṭhānametam vijjati, yaṁ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṁ gaccheyya – nirayaṁ vā tiracchānayonim vā. Imam khvāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi.

“Varam, bhikkhave, tiñhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitam vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇam tiṭṭhamāṇam tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitam vā tasmiñce samaye kālam kareyya. ṭhānametam vijjati, yaṁ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṁ gaccheyya – nirayaṁ vā tiracchānayonim vā. Imam khvāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi.

“Varam, bhikkhave, tiñhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho. Nimittassādagathitam vā, bhikkhave, viññāṇam tiṭṭhamāṇam tiṭṭheyya, anubyañjanassādagathitam vā tasmiñce samaye kālam kareyya. ṭhānametam vijjati, yaṁ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṁ gaccheyya – nirayaṁ vā tiracchānayonim vā. Imam khvāham, bhikkhave, ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi.

“Varam, bhikkhave, sottam. Sottam kho panāham, bhikkhave, vañjhām jīvitānam vadāmi, aphalam jīvitānam vadāmi, momūham jīvitānam vadāmi, na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathārūpānam vitakkānam vasam gato saṅgham bhindeyya. Imam khvāham, bhikkhave, vañjhām jīvitānam ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi.

“Tattha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimaṭṭham. Handāham idameva manasi karomi – iti cakkhu aniccam, rūpā aniccā, cakkhuviññāṇam aniccam, cakkhusamphasso anicco, yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccam’” [anicca”nti (?)].

“Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiñhena ayosañkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimaṭṭham. Handāham idameva manasi karomi – iti sotañ aniccam, saddā aniccā, sotaviññāṇam aniccam, sotasamphasso anicco, yampidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccam.

“Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiñhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimaṭṭham. Handāham idameva manasi karomi – iti ghānam aniccam, gandhā aniccā, ghānaviññāṇam aniccam, ghānasamphasso anicco, yampidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati

vedayitam...pe... tampi aniccam.

“Tīṭhatu tāva tiñhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimāṭham. Handāham idameva manasi karomi – iti jivhā aniccā, rasā aniccā, jivhāviññāṇam aniccam, jivhāsamphasso anicco, yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati...pe... tampi aniccam.

“Tīṭhatu tāva tiñhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimāṭham. Handāham idameva manasi karomi – iti kāyo anicco, phoṭṭhabbā aniccā, kāyaviññāṇam aniccam, kāyasamphasso anicco, yampidam kāyasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam...pe... tampi aniccam.

“Tīṭhatu tāva sottam. Handāham idameva manasi karomi – iti mano anicco, dhammā aniccā, manoviññāṇam aniccam, manosamphasso anicco, yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tampi aniccam”.

“Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rūpesupi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇepi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati...pe... yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ādittapariyāyo, dhammapariyāyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamahatthapādopamasuttam

**236.** “Hatthesu, bhikkhave, sati ādānanikkhepanam paññāyati; pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati; pabbesu sati samiñjanapasāraṇam paññāyati; kucchismim sati jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhusmim sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkham...pe... jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkham...pe... manasmim sati manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkham...pe....

“Hatthesu, bhikkhave, asati ādānanikkhepanam na paññāyati; pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññāyati; pabbesu asati samiñjanapasāraṇam na paññāyati; kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhusmim asati cakkhusamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkham...pe... jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati...pe... manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkha”nti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyahatthapādopamasuttam

**237.** “Hatthesu, bhikkhave, sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti; pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo hoti; pabbesu sati samiñjanapasāraṇam hoti; kucchismim sati jighacchā pipāsā hoti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cakkhusmim sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkham...pe... jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati...pe... manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukhām dukkha”nti. Dasamam.

Samuddavaggo aṭṭharasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Dve samuddā bālisiko, khīrarukkhena koṭṭhiko;  
 Kāmabhū udāyī ceva, ādittena ca atṭhamam;  
 Hatthapādūpamā dveti, vaggo tena pavuccatī.

## 19. Āśīvisavaggo

### 1. Āśīvisopamasuttam

**238.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cattāro āśīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo. Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘ime te, ambho purisa, cattāro āśīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā kālena kālam vuṭṭhāpetabbā, kālena kālam nhāpetabbā, kālena kālam bhojetabbā, kālena kālam samvesetabbā [pavesetabbā (syā. kam. pī. ka.)]. Yadā ca kho te, ambho purisa, imesam catunnam āśīvisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppassati, tato tvam, ambho purisa, maraṇam vā nigacchasi, maraṇamattam vā dukkham. Yam te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyam tam karohī”ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha. Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘ime kho, ambho purisa, pañca vadhadhā paccatthikā piṭhitō piṭhitō anubandhā, yattheva nam passissāma tattheva jīvitā voropessāmāti. Yam te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyam tam karohī”ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam, bhīto pañcannam vadhadhānam paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha. Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘ayam te, ambho purisa, chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhadhā ukkhittāsiko piṭhitō piṭhitō anubandhō yattheva nam passissāmi tattheva siro pātessāmīti. Yam te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyam tam karohī”ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam, bhīto pañcannam vadhadhānam paccatthikānam, bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhadhā ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha. So passeyya suññam gāmaṇ. Yaññadeva gharaṇ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya. Yaññadeva bhājanam parimaseyya rittakaññeva parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya. Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘idāni, ambho purisa, imam suññam gāmaṇ corā gāmaghātakā pavisanti [vadhissanti (sī. pī.)]. Yam te, ambho purisa, karaṇīyam tam karohī”ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam, bhīto pañcannam vadhadhānam paccatthikānam, bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhadhā ukkhittāsikassa, bhīto corānam gāmaghātakānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha. So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimam tīraṇ sāsaṅkaṇ sappaṭibhayam, pārimam tīraṇ khemam appaṭibhayam. Na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāram gamanāya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evamassa – ‘ayam kho mahāudakaṇṇavo orimam tīraṇ sāsaṅkaṇ sappaṭibhayam, pārimam tīraṇ khemam appaṭibhayam, natthi ca [na cassa (sī. ka.), natthassa (syā. kam.)] nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāram gamanāya. Yamnūnāhaṁ tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṁ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṇ bandhitvā tam kullaṇ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyya”nti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṁ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṇ bandhitvā tam kullaṇ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyya, tiṇo pāraṅgato [pāragato (sī. syā. kam.)] thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

“Upamā kho myāyam, bhikkhave, katā athassa viññāpanāya. Ayañcettha [ayañ cevettha (sī.)] attho – cattāro āśīvisā uggatejā ghoravisāti kho, bhikkhave, catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam – pathavīdhātuyā, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā.

“Pañca vadhakā paccatthikāti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṁ upādānakkhandhānaṁ adhivacanam, seyyathidam – rūpupādānakkhandhassa, vedanupādānakkhandhassa, saññupādānakkhandhassa, saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa, viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa.

“Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsikoti kho, bhikkhave, nandīrāgassetam adhivacanam.

“Suñño gāmoti kho, bhikkhave, channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam. Cakkhuto cepi naṁ, bhikkhave, pañđito byatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati, tucchakaññeva khāyati, suññakaññeva khāyati...pe... jivhāto cepi naṁ, bhikkhave...pe... manato cepi naṁ, bhikkhave, pañđito byatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati, tucchakaññeva khāyati, suññakaññeva khāyati.

“Corā gāmaghātakāti kho, bhikkhave, channetam bāhirānaṁ āyatanānam adhivacanam. Cakkhu, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu; sotam, bhikkhave...pe... ghānaṁ, bhikkhave...pe... jivhā, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu; kāyo, bhikkhave...pe... mano, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu.

“Mahā udakañnavoti kho, bhikkhave, catunnetam oghānaṁ adhivacanam – kāmoghassa, bhavoghassa, diṭṭhoghassa, avijjoghassa.

“Orimam tīram sāsaṅkaṁ sappaṭibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, sakkāyassetam adhivacanam.

“Pārimam tīram khemam appaṭibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, nibbānassetam adhivacanam.

“Kullanti kho, bhikkhave, ariyassetam atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Tassa hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmoti kho, bhikkhave, vīriyārambhassetam adhivacanam.

“Tiñño pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇoti kho, bhikkhave, arahato etam adhivacana” nti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Rathopamasuttam

**239.** “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṁ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi? Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyam anuyutto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti, nānubañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum. Tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyam; cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyam; manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyam cātumahāpathē ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo [odhatapatodo (syā. kam.), odhasatapatodo (pī.)]. Tamenam dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā, dakkhinena hatthena patodam gahetvā, yenicchakam yadicchakam sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imesam channam indriyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati, samyamāya sikkhati, damāya sikkhati, upasamāya sikkhati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañisañkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti – ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na mañḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā, yāpanāya, vihiṁsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañca vedanam̄ pañihāñkhāmi, navañca vedanam̄ na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso vaṇam̄ ālimpeyya yāvadeva rohanatthāya [ropanatthāya (sī. pī.), sevanatthāya (syā. kam.), gopanatthāya (ka.)], seyyathā vā pana akkham̄ abbhāñjeyya yāvadeva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañisañkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti – ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na mañḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā, yāpanāya, vihiṁsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañca vedanam̄ pañihāñkhāmi, navañca vedanam̄ na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasam̄ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam̄ parisodheti. Rattiyā pañhamam̄ yāmam̄ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam̄ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimañ yāmam̄ dakkhiñena passena sīhaseyyam̄ kappeti pāde pādañ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam̄ manasi karitvā. Rattiyā pacchimam̄ yāmam̄ paccuṭṭhāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam̄ parisodheti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam̄ khayāyā”’ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Kummopamasuttam̄

**240.** “Bhūtapubbam̄, bhikkhave, kummo kacchapo sāyanhasamayañ anunadītire gocarapasuto ahosi. Siṅgālopi [sigālopi (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] kho, bhikkhave, sāyanhasamayañ anunadītire gocarapasuto ahosi. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, kummo kacchapo siṅgālam̄ dūratova gocarapasutam̄. Disvāna sonḍipāñcamāni aṅgāni sake kapāle samodahitvā apposukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati. Siṅgālopi kho, bhikkhave, addasa kummañ kacchapañ dūratova gocarapasutam̄. Disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkamī; upasaṅkamitvā kummañ kacchapañ paccupatthito ahosi – ‘yadāyam̄ kummo kacchapo sonḍipāñcamānam̄ aṅgānam̄ aññataram̄ vā aññataram̄ vā aṅgam̄ abhininnāmessati, tattheva nam̄ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmī’’ti. Yadā kho, bhikkhave, kummo kacchapo sonḍipāñcamānam̄ aṅgānam̄ aññataram̄ vā aññataram̄ vā aṅgam̄ na abhininnāmi, atha siṅgālo kummamhā nibbijja pakkāmi, otāram̄ alabhamāno.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, tumhepi māro pāpimā satatañ samitañ paccupaṭṭhito – ‘appeva nāmāham̄ imesañ cakkhuto vā otāram̄ labheyyam̄...pe... jivhāto vā otāram̄ labheyyam̄...pe... manato vā otāram̄ labheyya’nti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha. Cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mā anubyañjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikarañamenam̄ cakkhundriyam̄ asamvutam̄ viharantam̄ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum̄, tassa samvarāya pañipajjatha, rakkhatha cakkhundriyam̄, cakkhundriye samvaram̄ āpajjatha. Sotena saddam̄ sutvā... ghānena gandham̄ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam̄ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam̄ phusitvā... manasā dhammañ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha, mā anubyañjanaggāhino. Yatvādhikarañamenam̄ manindriyam̄ asamvutam̄ viharantam̄ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum̄, tassa samvarāya pañipajjatha, rakkhatha manindriyam̄, manindriye samvaram̄ āpajjatha. Yato tumhe, bhikkhave, indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha, atha tumhehipi māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati, otāram̄ alabhamāno – kummamhāva siṅgālo”’ti.

“Kummo aṅgāni sake kapāle,  
Samodahañ bhikkhu manovitakke;  
Anissito aññamaheṭhayāno,  
Parinibbuto nūpavadeyya kañcī”’ti. tatiyam̄;

### 4. Pañhamadārukhandhopamasuttam̄

**241.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā kosambiyam viharati gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Addasā kho bhagavā mahantaṁ dārukhandham gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṁ mahantaṁ dārukhandham gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamāna”nti? “Evam, bhante”. “Sace so, bhikkhave, dārukhandho na orimam tīram upagacchati, na pārimam tīram upagacchati, na majjhe saṁsīdissati, na thale ussīdissati, na manussaggāho gahessati, na amanussaggāho gahessati, na āvatṭaggāho gahessati, na antopūti bhavissati; evañhi so, bhikkhave, dārukhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro. Tam kissa hetu? Samuddaninno, bhikkhave, gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, sace tumhepi na orimam tīram upagacchatha, na pārimam tīram upagacchatha; na majjhe saṁsīdissatha, na thale ussīdissatha, na manussaggāho gahessati, na amanussaggāho gahessati, na āvatṭaggāho gahessati, na antopūti bhavissatha; evam tumhe, bhikkhave, nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā. Tam kissa hetu? Nibbānaninnā, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā”ti. Evam vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “kim nu kho, bhante, orimam tīram, kim pārimam tīram, ko majjhe saṁsādo [saṁsīdo (ka.), saṁsīdito (syā. kam.)], ko thale ussādo, ko manussaggāho, ko amanussaggāho, ko āvatṭaggāho, ko antopūtibhāvo”ti?

““Orimam tīra’nti kho, bhikkhu, channetaṁ ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam. ‘Pārimam tīra’nti kho, bhikkhu, channetaṁ bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanam. ‘Majjhe saṁsādo’ti kho, bhikkhu, nandīrāgassetam adhivacanam. ‘Thale ussādo’ti kho, bhikkhu, asmimānassetam adhivacanam.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhu, manussaggāho? Idha, bhikkhu, gihīhi saṁsaṭṭho [gihisamṣaṭṭho (ka.)] viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitese dukkhitito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇyesu attanā tesu yogam āpajjati. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, manussaggāho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhu, amanussaggāho? Idha, bhikkhu, ekacco aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmaçariyam carati – ‘imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmaçariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, amanussaggāho. ‘Āvatṭaggāho’ti kho, bhikkhu, pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhu, antopūtibhāvo? Idha, bhikkhu, ekacco dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmaçāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ‘antopūtibhāvo’”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena nando gopālako bhagavato avidūre thito hoti. Atha kho nando gopālako bhagavantam etadavoca – “aham kho, bhante, na orimam tīram upagacchāmi, na pārimam tīram upagacchāmi, na majjhe saṁsīdissāmi, na thale ussīdissāmi, na maṇi manussaggāho gahessati, na amanussaggāho gahessati, na āvatṭaggāho gahessati, na antopūti bhavissāmi. Labheyyāham, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampada”nti. “Tena hi tvam, nanda, sāmikānam gāvo niyyātehī”ti [niyyādehīti (sī.), niyyādehīti (syā. kam. pī.)]. “Gamissanti, bhante, gāvo vacchagiddhiniyo”ti. “Niyyāteheva tvam, nanda, sāmikānam gāvo”ti. Atha kho nando gopālako sāmikānam gāvo niyyātetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “niyyātā [niyyātā (syā. kam. ka. sī. aṭṭha.)], bhante, sāmikānam gāvo. Labheyyāham, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampada”nti. Alattha kho nando gopālako bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā nando eko vūpakaṭṭho... pe... aññataro ca panāyasmā nando arahataṁ ahosīti. Catuttham.

## 5. Dutiyadārukhandhopamasuttam

**242.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā kimiḷāyam [kimbilāyam (sī. pī.), kimmilāyam (syā. kam.)] viharati

gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Addasā kho bhagavā mahantam dārukhandham gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amum mahantam dārukhandham gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamāna” nti? “Evam bhante” ... pe... evam vutte, āyasmā kimilo bhagavantam etadavoca – kiṁ nu kho, bhante, orimam tīram... pe... katamo ca, kimila, antopūtibhāvo. Idha, kimila, bhikkhu aññataram samkiliṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiya na vuṭṭhānam paññāyati. Ayam vuccati, kimila, antopūtibhāvoti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Avassutapariyāyasuttam

**243.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā saksesu viharati kapilavatthusmim nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena kāpilavatthavānam sakyānam navam santhāgāram [sandhāgāram (ka.)] acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham [anajjhāvuttham (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] samañena vā brāhmañena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamītsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavantam etadavocum – “idha, bhante, kāpilavatthavānam sakyānam navam santhāgāram acirakāritam [acirakāritam hoti (ka.)] anajjhāvuttham samañena vā brāhmañena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Tam, bhante, bhagavā paṭhamam paribhuñjatu. Bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttam pacchā kāpilavatthavā sakyā paribhuñjissanti. Tadassa kāpilavatthavānam sakyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Adhvīāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena navam santhāgāram tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim [sabbasantharim santhatam (ka.)] santhāgāram santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṁ āropetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavocum – “sabbasantharisanthataṁ [sabbasantharim santhatam (sī. pī. ka.)], bhante, santhāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito. Yassa dāni, bhante, bhagavā kālam maññati” ti. Atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā paccacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navam santhāgāram tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṇam thambham nissāya purathābhīmukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittim nissāya purathābhīmukho nisīdi bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Kāpilavatthavā sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā purathimam bhittim nissāya pacchimābhīmukhā nisīdimsu bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho bhagavā kāpilavatthave sakyē bahudeva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi – “abhippantā kho, gotamā, ratti. Yassa dāni kālam maññathā” ti. “Evaṁ, bhante” ti kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamīmsu.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu kāpilavatthavesu sakyesu āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam āmantesi – “vigaṭathinamiddho kho, moggallāna, bhikkhusaṅgo. Paṭibhātu tam, moggallāna, bhikkhūnam dhammī kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati; tamaham āyamissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇam saṅghāṭīm paññapetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi, pāde pādaṁ accādhāya, sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca – “avassutapariyāyañca vo, āvuso, desessāmi, anavassutapariyāyañca. Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Katham, āvuso, avassuto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭhitakāyassati viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apariresa

nirujjhanti ...pe... jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā...pe... manasā dhammam̄ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Ayaṁ vuccati, āvuso, bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu...pe... avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu...pe... avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. Evaṁvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhum̄ cakkhuto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati labhateva māro otāram̄, labhati māro ārammaṇam̄...pe... jivhāto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva [labheta (ka.)] māro otāram̄, labhati [labheta (ka.)] māro ārammaṇam̄...pe... manato cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva māro otāram̄, labhati māro ārammaṇam̄.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, naṭāgāram̄ vā tiṇāgāram̄ vā sukkhaṁ kolāpaṁ terovassikam̄. Puratthimāya cepi naṁ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, labhethēva [labheta (ka.)] aggi otāram̄, labhetha aggi ārammaṇam̄; pacchimāya cepi naṁ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya... pe... uttarāya cepi naṁ disāya...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi naṁ disāya...pe... heṭṭhimato cepi naṁ...pe... uparimato cepi naṁ... yato kutoci cepi naṁ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, labhethēva aggi otāram̄ labhetha aggi ārammaṇam̄. Evameva kho, āvuso, evaṁvihāriṁ bhikkhum̄ cakkhuto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva māro otāram̄, labhati māro ārammaṇam̄...pe... jivhāto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati...pe... manato cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, labhateva māro otāram̄, labhati māro ārammaṇam̄. Evaṁvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhum̄ rūpā adhibhāmsu, na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosī; saddā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu, na bhikkhu sadde adhibhosī; gandhā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu, na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosī; rasā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu, na bhikkhu rase adhibhosī; phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu, na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosī; dhammā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu, na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosī. Ayaṁ vuccatāvuso, bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto, saddādhibhūto, gandhādhibhūto, rasādhibhūto, phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto, dhammādhibhūto, adhibhūto, anadhibhū, [anadhibhūto (sī. syā. kam. ka.)] adhibhāmsu naṁ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīm jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṁ kho, āvuso, avassuto hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, anavassuto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti...pe... jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā...pe... manasā dhammam̄ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Ayaṁ vuccatāvuso, bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu...pe... anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. Evaṁvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhum̄ cakkhuto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāram̄, na labhati māro ārammaṇam̄...pe... jivhāto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati...pe... manato cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāram̄, na labhati māro ārammaṇam̄.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kūṭāgāram̄ vā sālā vā bahalamattikā addāvalepanā. Puratthimāya cepi naṁ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, neva labhetha aggi otāram̄, na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam̄...pe... pacchimāya cepi naṁ... uttarāya cepi naṁ... dakkhiṇāya cepi naṁ... heṭṭhimato cepi naṁ... uparimato cepi naṁ... yato kutoci cepi naṁ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya, neva labhetha aggi otāram̄, na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam̄. Evameva kho, āvuso, evaṁvihāriṁ bhikkhum̄ cakkhuto cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāram̄, na labhati māro ārammaṇam̄...pe... manato cepi naṁ māro upasaṅkamati, neva labhati māro otāram̄, na labhati māro ārammaṇam̄. Evaṁvihāriñcāvuso, bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosī, na rūpā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu; saddā bhikkhu adhibhosī, na saddā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu; gandhe bhikkhu adhibhosī, na gandhā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu; rase bhikkhu adhibhosī, na rasā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu; phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosī, na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu; dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosī, na dhammā bhikkhum̄ adhibhāmsu. Ayaṁ vuccatāvuso, bhikkhu rūpādhibhū, saddādhibhū, gandhādhibhū, phoṭṭhabbādhibhū,

dhammādhibhū, adhibhū, anadhibhūto [anadhibhūto kehici kilesehi (ka.)], adhibhosī te pāpake akusale dhamme saṃkilesike ponobbhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiye. Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anavassuto hotī’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam āmantesi – “sādhū sādhū, moggallāna! Sādhū kho tvam, moggallāna, bhikkhūnam avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsi”ti.

Idamavoca āyasmā mahāmoggallāno. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitam abhinandunti. Chatṭhaṁ.

## 7. Dukkhadhammasuttam

**244.** Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbesaṃyeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tathā kho panassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti, yathāssa kāme passato, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariłāho, so nānuseti. Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti, yathā carantam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusenti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbesaṃyeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti? ‘Iti rūpañ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā... iti saññā... iti saṅkhārā... iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti – evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbesaṃyeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti? Yathāssa kāme passato, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariłāho, so nānuseti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānam vītaccikānam vītadhūmānam. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo. Tamenam dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā, tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyuyum. So iticīticeva kāyam sannāmeyya. Tam kissa hetu? Nāta [ñāṇam (ka.)] ñhi, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa [purisassa hoti (sī. syā. kam. pī.), purisassa hetu hoti (ka.) ma. ni. 2.45] imam cāham aṅgārakāsum papatissāmi, tatonidānam marañam vā nigacchissāmi marañamattam vā dukkhanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti, yathāssa kāme passato, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariłāho, so nānuseti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti, yathā carantam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti [nānusenti (ka.)]? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso bahukaṇṭakam dāyam paviseyya. Tassa puratopi kaṇṭako, pacchatopi kaṇṭako, uttaratopi kaṇṭako, dakkhiṇatopi kaṇṭako, heṭṭhatopi kaṇṭako, uparitopi kaṇṭako. So satova abhikkameyya, satova paṭikkameyya – ‘mā maññ kaṇṭako’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yañ loke piyarūpam sātarūpam, ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye kaṇṭako’ti. Iti viditvā [kaṇḍako. tam kaṇḍakoti iti viditvā (sī.)] saṃvaro ca asamvara ca veditabbo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, asamvara hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti, yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apariṣesā nirujjhanti... pe... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... pe... manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā apariṣesā nirujjhanti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, asamvara hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, samvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti...pe... jivhā rasam sāyitvā...pe... manasā dhammaṁ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, samvaro hoti.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evam̄ carato evam̄ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti, pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā, dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo. Atha kho nam̄ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso divasam̄santatte [divasasantatte (sī.)] ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya. Dandho, bhikkhave, udakaphusitānam̄ nipāto, atha kho nam̄ khippameva parikkhayam̄ pariyādānam̄ gaccheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, tassa ce bhikkhuno evam̄ carato, evam̄ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā, dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo. Atha kho nam̄ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti; yathā carantam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti. Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhum̄ evam̄ carantam evam̄ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā sālohitā vā, bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum – ‘ehi [evam̄ (sī.)], bho purisa, kiṁ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti, kiṁ muṇḍo kapālamanucarasi, ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu, puññāni ca karohī’ti. So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄ caranto evam̄ viharanto sikkham̄ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī netam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Yañhi tam̄, bhikkhave, cittam̄ dīgharattam vivekaninnam̄ vivekaponam̄ vivekapabbhāram̄, tathā [kañca (syā. kam̄. ka.)] hīnāyāvattissatī netam̄ thānam̄ vijjatī’ti. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Kimsukopamasuttam̄

**245.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum̄ etadavoca – “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam̄ suvisuddham̄ hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channam̄ phassāyatanānam̄ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam̄ suvisuddham̄ hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena [pañhaveyyākaraṇena (syā. kam̄. ka.)], yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum̄ etadavoca – “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam̄ suvisuddham̄ hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu pañcannam̄ upādānakkhandhānam̄ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam̄ suvisuddham̄ hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etadavoca – “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu yaṁ kiñci samudayadhammadam, sabbam tam nirodhadhammadanti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā, kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “idhāham, bhante, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etadavocam – kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī”ti? Evam vutte, bhante, so bhikkhu mam etadavoca – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī’ti. Atha khvāham, bhante, asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etadavocam – ‘kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī’ti? Evam vutte, bhante, so bhikkhu mam etadavoca – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam...pe... catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... yaṁ kiñci samudayadhammadam, sabbam tam nirodhadhammadanti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī’ti. Atha khvāham, bhante, asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhaveyyākaraṇena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim ( ) [(upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavocam) (ka.)]. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī”ti?

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, purisassa kiṁsuko adiṭhapubbo assa. So yenaññataro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya. Upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya – ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṁsuko’ti? So evam vadeyya – ‘kālako kho, ambho purisa, kiṁsuko – seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇū’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṁsuko yathāpi [yathā (sī. syā. kam.) dutiyavārādīsu pana “yathāpi”tveva dissati] tassa purisassa dassanam. Atha kho, so bhikkhu, puriso asantuṭho tassa purisassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya; upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya – ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṁsuko’ti? So evam vadeyya – ‘lohitako kho, ambho purisa, kiṁsuko – seyyathāpi maṁsapesi’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṁsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam. Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭho tassa purisassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya; upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya – ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṁsuko’ti? So evam vadeyya – ‘ocīrakajāto [ojīrakajāto (sī.), odīrakajāto (pī.)] kho, ambho purisa, kiṁsuko ādinnasipātiko – seyyathāpi sīrīso’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṁsuko, yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam. Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭho tassa purisassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena, yenaññataro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya; upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya – ‘kīdiso, bho purisa, kiṁsuko’ti? So evam vadeyya – ‘bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo [sañḍacchāyo (syā. kam.)] kho, ambho purisa, kiṁsuko – seyyathāpi nigrodho’ti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhu, samayena tādisovassa kiṁsuko, yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam. Evameva kho, bhikkhu, yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham hoti, tathā tathā kho tehi sappurisehi byākataṁ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rañño paccantimam nagaram daļhuddhāpam [daļhuddhāpam (sī. pī.)] daļhapākāratoraṇam chadvāram. Tatrassa dovāriko pañđito byatto medhāvī, aññātānam nivāretā, ñātānam pavesetā. Purathimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya – ‘kaham, bho purisa, imassa nagarassa nagarassāmī’ti? So evam vadeyya – ‘eso, bhante, majjhe singhātakē nisinno’ti. Atha kho tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarassāmikassa yathābhūtam vacanam

niyyātētā yathāgatamaggam paṭipajjeyya. Pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam...pe... uttarāya disāya... dakkhiṇāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya – ‘kaham, bho purisa, imassa nagarassāmī’ti? So evam vadeyya – ‘eso, bhante, majhe singhātakē nisinno’ti. Atha kho tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarassāmikassa yathābhūtam vacanam niyyātētā yathāgatamaggam paṭipajjeyya.

“Upamā kho myāyam, bhikkhu, katā athassa viññāpanāya. Ayañceththa attho – ‘nagara’nti kho, bhikkhu, imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa. ‘Cha dvārā’ti kho, bhikkhu, channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam. ‘Dovāriko’ti kho, bhikkhu, satiyā etam adhivacanam. ‘Sīgham dūtayuga’nti kho, bhikkhu, samathavipassanānetam adhivacanam. ‘Nagarassāmī’ti kho, bhikkhu, viññānassetam adhivacanam. ‘Majhe siṅhātako’ti kho, bhikkhu, catunnetam mahābhūtanam adhivacanam – pathavīdhātuyā, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā. ‘Yathābhūtam vacana’nti kho, bhikkhu, nibbānassetam adhivacanam. ‘Yathāgatamaggo’ti kho, bhikkhu, ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhiyā...pe... sammāsamādhissā’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Vīṇopamasuttam

**246.** “Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vāpi [paṭigham vā (sī.)] cetaso, tato cittam nivāreyya. Sabhayo ceso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakāntako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca. Asappurisasevito ceso maggo, na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito. Na tvam etam arahasīti. Tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuviññeyye hi rūpehi...pe... yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu...pe... manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vāpi cetaso tato cittam nivāreyya. Sabhayo ceso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakāntako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca. Asappurisasevito ceso maggo, na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito. Na tvam etam arahasīti. Tato cittam nivāraye manoviññeyye hi dhammehi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kiṭṭham sampannam. Kiṭṭhārakkho [kiṭṭhārakkhako (sī.)] ca pamatto, goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otaritvā yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya pamādam āpajjeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asamvutakārī pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati pamādam āpajjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca appamatto goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya. Tamenam kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāyam suggahitam gaṇheyya. Nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā uparighaṭāyam suniggahitam niggāṇheyya. Uparighaṭāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā daṇḍena sutālitam tāleyya. Daṇḍena sutālitam tāletvā osajjeyya. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave ...pe... tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya. Tamenam kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāyam suggahitam gaṇheyya. Nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā uparighaṭāyam suniggahitam niggāṇheyya. Uparighaṭāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā daṇḍena sutālitam tāleyya. Daṇḍena sutālitam tāletvā osajjeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araññagato vā, thānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā na tam kiṭṭham puna otareyya – tameva purimam daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yato kho bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam udujitatam hoti sudujitatam, ajjhattameva santiṭṭhati, sannisīdati, ekodi hoti, samādhiyati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa. So vīṇāsaddam suṇeyya. So evam vadeyya – ‘ambho, kassa [kissa (sī. pī.)] nu kho eso saddo evamrajanīyo evamkamanīyo evammadanīyo evamuccchanīyo evambandhanīyo’ti? Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘esā, kho, bhante, vīṇā nāma, yassā eso saddo evamrajanīyo evamkamanīyo evammadanīyo

evaṁmucchanīyo evaṁbandhanīyo’ti. So evam vadeyya – ‘gacchatha me, bho, tam vīṇam āharathā’ti. Tassa tam vīṇam āhareyyum. Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘ayaṁ kho sā, bhante, vīṇā yassā eso saddo evaṁrajanīyo evaṁkamanīyo evaṁmadanīyo evaṁmucchanīyo evaṁbandhanīyo’ti. So evam vadeyya – ‘alam me, bho, tāya vīṇāya, tameva me saddam āharathā’ti. Tamenam evam vadeyyum – ‘ayaṁ kho, bhante, vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā. Anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati, seyyathidam – doṇiñca paṭicca cammañca paṭicca daṇḍañca paṭicca upadhāraṇe ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇañca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam paṭicca evāyam, bhante, vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā. Anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatī’ti. So tam vīṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya, dasadhā vā satadhā vā tam phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya. Sakalikam sakalikam karitvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā masim kareyya. Masim karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuneyya [opuneyya (sī. pī.), ophuṇeyya (?)], nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. So evam vadeyya – ‘asatī kirāyam, bho, vīṇā nāma, yathevam yam [yathevāyam (sī.), yathevayam (pī.)] kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca panāyam jano [ettha panāyam jano (syā. kam.), ettha ca mahājano (pī. ka.)] ativelam pamatto palalito’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpam samanvesati [samannesati (sī. syā. kam.), samanesati (pī.)] yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanam samanvesati yāvatā vedanāya gati, saññam samanvesati yāvatā saññāya gati, sañkhāre samanvesati yāvatā sañkhārānam gati, viññānam samanvesati yāvatā viññānassa gati. Tassa rūpam samanvesato yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanam samanvesato...pe... saññam... sañkhāre... viññānam samanvesato yāvatā viññānassa gati. Yampissa tam hoti ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā tampi tassa na hotī’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Chappāṇakopamasuttam

**247.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanan paviseyya. Tassa kusakanṭakā ceva pāde vijjhеyyum, sarapattāni ca gattāni [sarapattāni pakkagattāni (syā. kam.), arupakkāni gattāni (pī. ka.)] vilekheyym. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisañvediyetha. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araññagato vā labhati vattāram – ‘ayañca so [ayañca kho (pī. ka.), ayam so (?)] āyasmā evaṁkārī evaṁsamācāro asucigāmakañtako’ti. Tam kanṭakoti [tam “asucigāmakañdato”ti (ka.)] iti viditvā samvaro ca asamvaro ca veditabbo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, asamvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso. Tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti, yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭhitakāyassati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti, yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Ahiṁ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Susumāram [sumsumāram (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Pakkhiṁ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Kukkuram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Siṅgalam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Dalhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇthim karitvā ossajjeyya. Atha kho, te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyam [āviñjeyyam (sī.)] – ahi āviñcheyya ‘vammikam pavekkhāmī’ti, susumāro āviñcheyya ‘udakam pavekkhāmī’ti, pakkhī āviñcheyya ‘ākāsam dessāmī’ti, kukkuro āviñcheyya ‘gāmam pavekkhāmī’ti, siṅgalo āviñcheyya ‘sīvathikam [sīvathikam (ka.)] pavekkhāmī’ti, makkaṭo āviñcheyya ‘vanaṁ pavekkhāmī’ti. Yadā kho te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā jhattā assu kilantā, atha kho yo nesam pāṇakānam balavataro assa tassa te anuvatteyyum, anuvidhāyeyyum vasam gaccheyyum. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatāsatī abhāvitā abahulikatā, tam cakkhu āviñchatī manāpiyesu rūpesu, amanāpiyā rūpā paṭikūlā honti...pe... mano āviñchatī manāpiyesu dhammesu, amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikūlā honti. Evam

kho, bhikkhave, sañvaro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, sañvaro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpañ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti...pe... jivhā rasam sāyitvā...pe... manasā dhammañ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyassati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Ahim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Susumāram gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Pakkhiñ gahetvā...pe... kukkuram gahetvā... siṅgālam gahetvā... makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. Dalhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dalhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya. Atha kho te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum – ahi āviñcheyya ‘vammikam pavekkhāmī’ti, susumāro āviñcheyya ‘udakam pavekkhāmī’ti, pakkhī āviñcheyya ‘ākāsam dessāmī’ti, kukkuro āviñcheyya ‘gāmam pavekkhāmī’ti, siṅgālo āviñcheyya ‘sīvathikam pavekkhāmī’ti, makkaṭo āviñcheyya ‘vanam pavekkhāmī’ti. Yadā kho te, bhikkhave, chappāṇakā jhattā assu kilantā, atha tameva khilam vā thambham vā upatiṭṭheyum, upanisīdeyyum, upanipajjeyyum. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatāsatī bhāvitā bahulīkatā, tam cakkhu nāviñchatī manāpiyesu rūpesu, amanāpiyā rūpā nappaṭikūlā honti...pe... jivhā nāviñchatī manāpiyesu rasesu...pe... mano nāviñchatī manāpiyesu dhammesu, amanāpiyā dhammā nappaṭikūlā honti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, sañvaro hoti.

““Dalhe khile vā thambhe vā’ti kho, bhikkhave, kāyagatāya satiyā etam adhivacanam. Tasmātiha vo, bhikkhave, evam sikkhitabbam – ‘kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba”nti. Dasamam.

## 11. Yavakalāpisuttam

**248.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yavakalāpī cātumahāpathe nikkhittā assa. Atha cha purisā āgaccheyyum byābhaṅgihatthā. Te yavakalāpiñ chahi byābhaṅgīhi haneyyum. Evañhi sā, bhikkhave, yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi byābhaṅgīhi haññamānā. Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya byābhaṅgihattho. So tañ yavakalāpiñ sattamāya byābhaṅgiyā haneyya. Evañhi sā bhikkhave, yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa, sattamāya byābhaṅgiyā haññamānā. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano cakkhusmiñ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi...pe... jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi...pe... manasmiñ haññati manāpāmanāpehi dhammehi. Sace so, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano āyatī punabbhavāya ceteti, evañhi so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso suhatataro hoti, seyyathāpi sā yavakalāpī sattamāya byābhaṅgiyā haññamānā.

“Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūlho [samupabbūlho (sī. pī.)] ahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi – ‘sace, mārisā, devāsurasaṅgāme samupabyūlhe asurā jineyyum devā parājineyyum, yena nam sakkañ devānamindam kañṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapura’nti. Sakkopi kho, bhikkhave, devānamindo deve tāvatimse āmantesi – ‘sace, mārisā, devāsurasaṅgāme samupabyūlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājineyyum, yena nam vepacittim asurindam kañṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha sudhammam devasabha’nti. Tasmim kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme devā jiniṁsu, asurā parajiniṁsu. Atha kho, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimse vepacittim asurindam kañṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā sakkassa devānamindassa santike ānesum sudhammam devasabham. Tatra sudam, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo kañṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho [bandho (sī. syā. kam. ka.)] hoti. Yadā kho, bhikkhave, vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti – ‘dhammikā kho devā, adhammikā asurā, idheva dānāham

devapuram gacchāmī'ti. Atha kanṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam samanupassati, dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Yadā ca kho, bhikkhave, vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti – ‘dhammikā kho asurā, adhammikā devā, tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmī'ti, atha kanṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddham attānam samanupassati. Dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi parihāyati. Evam sukhumam kho, bhikkhave, vepacittibandhanaṁ. Tato sukhumataram mārabandhanaṁ. Maññamāno kho, bhikkhave, baddho mārassa, amaññamāno mutto pāpimato.

““Asmī'ti, bhikkhave, maññitametam, ‘ayamahamasmī'ti maññitametam, ‘bhavissa’nti maññitametam, ‘na bhavissa’nti maññitametam, ‘rūpī bhavissa’nti maññitametam, ‘arūpī bhavissa’nti maññitametam, ‘saññī bhavissa’nti maññitametam, ‘asaññī bhavissa’nti maññitametam, ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissa’nti maññitametam. Maññitam, bhikkhave, rogo, maññitam gaṇḍo, maññitam sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘amaññamānenā [amaññitamānenā (pī. ka.)] cetasā viharissāmā’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam.

““Asmī'ti, bhikkhave, iñjitametam, ‘ayamahamasmī'ti iñjitametam, ‘bhavissa’nti iñjitametam, ‘na bhavissa’nti iñjitametam, ‘rūpī bhavissa’nti iñjitametam, ‘arūpī bhavissa’nti iñjitametam, ‘saññī bhavissa’nti iñjitametam, ‘asaññī bhavissa’nti iñjitametam, ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissa’nti iñjitametam. Iñjitam, bhikkhave, rogo, iñjitam gaṇḍo, iñjitam sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘aniñjamānenā [aniñjiyamānenā (syā. kam. ka.)] cetasā viharissāmā’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam.

““Asmī'ti, bhikkhave, phanditametam, ‘ayamahamasmī'ti phanditametam, ‘bhavissa’nti...pe... ‘na bhavissa’nti... ‘rūpī bhavissa’nti... ‘arūpī bhavissa’nti... ‘saññī bhavissa’nti... ‘asaññī bhavissa’nti... ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissa’nti phanditametam. Phanditam, bhikkhave, rogo, phanditam gaṇḍo, phanditam sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘aphandamānenā [aphandiyamānenā (syā. kam. ka.)] cetasā viharissāmā’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam.

““Asmī'ti, bhikkhave, papañcitametam, ‘ayamahamasmī'ti papañcitametam, ‘bhavissa’nti...pe... ‘na bhavissa’nti... ‘rūpī bhavissa’nti... ‘arūpī bhavissa’nti... ‘saññī bhavissa’nti... ‘asaññī bhavissa’nti... ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissa’nti papañcitametam. Papañcitam, bhikkhave, rogo, papañcitam gaṇḍo, papañcitam sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘nippapañcena cetasā viharissāmā’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam.

““Asmī'ti, bhikkhave, mānagatametam, ‘ayamahamasmī'ti mānagatametam, ‘bhavissa’nti mānagatametam, ‘na bhavissa’nti mānagatametam, ‘rūpī bhavissa’nti mānagatametam, ‘arūpī bhavissa’nti mānagatametam, ‘saññī bhavissa’nti mānagatametam, ‘asaññī bhavissa’nti mānagatametam, ‘nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissa’nti mānagatametam. Mānagatam, bhikkhave, rogo, mānagataṁ gaṇḍo, mānagataṁ sallam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘nihatamānenā cetasā viharissāmā’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’nti. Ekādasamam.

Āsīvisavaggo ekūnavīsatimo.

Tassuddānam –

Āsīviso ratho kummo, dve dārukhandhā avassuto;  
Dukkhadhammā kiṁsukā vīñā, chappāñā yavakalāpīti.

Salāyatana vagge catutthapanñāsako samatto.

Tassa vagguddānam –

Nandikkhayo saṭṭhinayo, samuddo uragena ca;  
Catupaṇṇasakā ete, nipātesu pakāsitāti.

Saṭṭayatanasaṃyuttam̄ samattam̄.

## 2. Vedanāsaṃyuttam̄

### 1. Sagāthāvaggo

#### 1. Samādhisuttam̄

**249.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanāti.

“Samāhito sampajāno, sato buddhassa sāvako;  
Vedanā ca pajānāti, vedanānañca sambhavam̄.

“Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, maggañca khayagāminam̄;  
Vedanānam̄ khayā bhikkhu, nicchāto parinibbuto”ti. paṭhamam̄;

#### 2. Sukhasuttam̄

**250.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanāti.

“Sukham vā yadi vā dukkham, adukkhamasukham̄ saha;  
Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca, yam̄ kiñci atthi veditam̄.

“Etam̄ dukkhanti ñatvāna, mosadhammadam̄ palokinam̄;  
Phussa phussa vayam passam, evam tattha virajjati”ti. dutiyam;

#### 3. Pahānasuttam̄

**251.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhāya, bhikkhave, vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sukھāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahīno hoti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahīno hoti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahīno hoti, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu niranusayo sammaddaso acchechchi [acchejjī (bahūsu)] tañham̄, vivattayi [vāvattayi (sī.)] samyojanam̄, sammā mānābhismayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti.

“Sukham̄ vedayamānassa [vediyamānassa (sī. pī.)], vedanam̄ appajānato;  
So rāgānusayo hoti, anissaraṇadassino.

“Dukkham̄ vedayamānassa, vedanam̄ appajānato;  
Paṭighānusayo hoti, anissaraṇadassino.

“Adukkhamasukham̄ santam̄, bhūripaññena desitam̄;  
Tañcāpi abhinandati, neva dukkhā pamuccati.

“Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññam na riñcati;  
Tato so vedanā sabbā, pariñānāti paññito.

“So vedanā pariññāya, ditthe dhamme anāsavo;  
Kāyassa bhedā dhammañño, sañkhyam nopeti vedagū”ti. tatiyam;

#### 4. Pātālasuttam

**252.** “Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano yam vācam bhāsatī – ‘atthi mahāsamudde pātālo’ti. Tam kho panetam, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano asantam avijjamānam evam vācam bhāsatī – ‘atthi mahāsamudde pātālo’ti. Sārīrikānam kho etañ, bhikkhave, dukkhānam vedanānam adhivacanām yadidam ‘pātālo’ti. Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuñho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘assutavā puthujjano pātāle na paccuñthāsi, gādhañca nājjhagā’. Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuñho samāno neva socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuñthāsi, gādhañca ajjhagā’”ti.

“Yo etā nādhivāseti, uppannā vedanā dukhā;  
Sārīrikā pāñaharā, yāhi phuñho pavedhati.

“Akkandati parodati, dubbalo appathāmako;  
Na so pātāle paccuñthāsi, atho gādhampi nājjhagā.

“Yo cetā adhivāseti, uppannā vedanā dukhā;  
Sārīrikā pāñaharā, yāhi phuñho na vedhati;  
Sa ve pātāle paccuñthāsi, atho gādhampi ajjhagā”ti. catuttham;

#### 5. Daññhabbasuttam

**253.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhā, bhikkhave, vedanā dukkhato daññhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daññhabbā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daññhabbā. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato ditthā hoti, dukkhā vedanā sallato ditthā hoti, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato ditthā hoti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu sammaddaso acchechchi tañham, vivattayi samyojanām, sammā mānābhisañamā antamakāsi dukkhassā’”ti.

“Yo sukham dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato;  
Adukkhamasukham santam, addakkhi nam aniccato.

“Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, pariñānāti vedanā;  
So vedanā pariññāya, ditthe dhamme anāsavo;  
Kāyassa bhedā dhammañño, sañkhyam nopeti vedagū”ti. pañcamam;

#### 6. Sallasuttam

**254.** “Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano sukhampi vedanām vedayati [vediyati (sī. pī.)], dukkhampi vedanām vedayati, adukkhamasukhampi vedanām vedayati. Sutavā, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sukhampi vedanām vedayati, dukkhampi vedanām vedayati, adukkhamasukhampi vedanām vedayati. Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso [adhippāyo (sī. ka.), adhippāyaso (syā. kamī.), adhippāyoso (pī.)] kiñ nānākarañam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā”ti? Bhagavamūlakā no, bhante,

dhammā...pe... assutavā. Bhikkhave, puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālīm kandati sammoham āpajjati. So dve vedanā vedayati – kāyikañca, cetasikañca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, purisaṁ sallena vijjhеyya [sallena anuvijjhеyyuṁ (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. Tamenam dutiyena sallena anuvedham vijjhеyya [sallena anuvijjhеyyuṁ (sī.), sallena anuvedham vijjhеyyuṁ (syā. kam.), sallena vijjhеyyuṁ (pī.)]. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso dvīsallena vedanam vedayati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālīm kandati sammoham āpajjati. So dve vedanā vedayati – kāyikañca, cetasikañca. Tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno paṭighavā hoti. Tamenam dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavantam, yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo, so anuseti. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham abhinandati. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi so, bhikkhave, pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam, tassa kāmasukhañca abhinandato, yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo, so anuseti. So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam appajānato, yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo, so anuseti. So sukhañce vedanam vedayati, saññutto nam vedayati. Dukkhañce vedanam vedayati, saññutto nam vedayati. Adukkhamasukhañce vedanam vedayati, saññutto nam vedayati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘assutavā puthujjano saññutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, saññutto dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi.

“Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīm kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. So ekam vedanam vedayati – kāyikam, na cetasikam.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, purisaṁ sallena vijjhеyya. Tamenam dutiyena sallena anuvedham na vijjhеyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso ekasallena vedanam vedayati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīm kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. So ekam vedanam vedayati – kāyikam, na cetasikam. Tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno paṭighavā na hoti. Tamenam dukkhāya vedanāya appaṭighavantam, yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo, so nānuseti. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu? Pajānāti hi so, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam. Tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo, so nānuseti. So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavam ca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato, yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo, so nānuseti. So sukhañce vedanam vedayati, visaññutto nam vedayati. Dukkhañce vedanam vedayati, visaññutto nam vedayati. Adukkhamasukhañce vedanam vedayati, visaññutto nam vedayati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘sutavā ariyasāvako visaññutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, visaññutto dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayam adhippayāso, idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā’ti.

“Na vedanam vedayati sapañño,  
Sukhampi dukkhampi bahussutopi;  
Ayañca dhīrassa puthujjanena,  
Mahā [ayam (syā. kam. ka.)] viseso kusalassa hoti.

“Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa,  
Vipassato [sampassato (sī. pī.)] lokamimam parañca;  
Iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittam,  
Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātmeti.

“Tassānurodhā athavā virodhā,

Vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi;  
 Padañca ñatvā virajam asokam,  
 Sammā pajānāti bhavassa pāragū”ti. chaṭṭham;

## 7. Paṭhamagelaññasuttam

**255.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyaṁ viharati mahāvane kūṭārasālāyaṁ. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya. Ayam vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati...pe... citte cittānupassī viharati...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajānakārī hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya. Ayam vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so evam pajānāti – ‘uppannā kho myāyam sukhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kim paṭicca? Imameva kāyam paṭicca. Ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. Aniccam kho pana saṅkhataṁ paṭiccasamuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī’ti! So kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato, vayānupassino viharato, virāgānupassino viharato, nirodhānupassino viharato, paṭinissaggānupassino viharato, yo kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo, so pahīyati.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So evam pajānāti – ‘uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kim paṭicca? Imameva kāyam paṭicca. Ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. Aniccam kho pana saṅkhataṁ paṭiccasamuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī’ti! So kāye ca dukkhāya vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato...pe... paṭinissaggānupassino viharato, yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭīghānusayo, so pahīyati.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā, so evam pajānāti – ‘uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no appaṭicca. Kim paṭicca? Imameva kāyam paṭicca. Ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. Aniccam kho pana saṅkhataṁ paṭiccasamuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī’ti! So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato...pe... paṭinissaggānupassino viharato, yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya avijjānusayo, so

pahīyati.

“So sukhañce vedanam̄ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti; dukkhañce vedanam̄ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti; adukkhamasukhañce vedanam̄ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. So sukhañce vedanam̄ vedayati, visaññutto nam̄ vedayati; dukkhañce vedanam̄ vedayati, visaññutto nam̄ vedayati; adukkhamasukhañce vedanam̄ vedayati, visaññutto nam̄ vedayati. So kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. ‘Kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantī’ti [sītībhavissantī (sī. pī. ka.)] pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca pañcicca vaññīñca pañcicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya, tasseva telassa ca vaññiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. ‘Kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantī’ti pajānāti”ti. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Dutiyagelaññasuttam̄

**256.** Ekañ samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūtagārasālāyam. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam pañsallānā vuñthito yena gilānasālā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisaja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālam̄ āgameyya. Ayam̄ vo amhākam̄ anusāsanī.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati... citte cittānupassī viharati... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti...pe... bhāsite tuñhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno kālam̄ āgameyya. Ayam̄ vo amhākam̄ anusāsanī.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evam̄ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So evam̄ pajānāti – ‘uppannā kho myāyam̄ sukhā vedanā; sā ca kho pañcicca, no appañcicca. Kim̄ pañcicca? Imameva phassam̄ pañcicca. Ayam̄ kho pana phasso anicco sañkhato pañccasamuppanno. Aniccam̄ kho pana sañkhatañ pañccasamuppannam̄ phassam̄ pañcicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī’ti! So phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, pañinissaggānupassī viharati. Tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato, vayānupassino viharato, virāgānupassino viharato, nirodhānupassino viharato, pañinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo, so pahīyati.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evam̄ satassa...pe... viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā...pe... uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So evam̄ pajānāti – ‘uppannā kho myāyam̄ adukkhamasukhā vedanā; sā ca kho pañcicca, no appañcicca. Kim̄ pañcicca? Imameva phassam̄ pañcicca...pe... kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantī’ti pajānāti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca pañcicca vaññīñca pañcicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya, tasseva telassa ca

vat̄tiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. ‘Kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissanti’ti pajānāti’ti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

## 9. Aniccasuttam

**257.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā”ti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Phassamūlakasuttam

**258.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhavedaniyam̄, bhikkhave, phassam̄ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā, yam̄ tajjam̄ vedayitam̄ sukhavedaniyam̄ phassam̄ paṭicca uppānā sukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Dukkhavedaniyam̄, bhikkhave, phassam̄ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. Tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā, yam̄ tajjam̄ vedayitam̄ dukkhavedaniyam̄ phassam̄ paṭicca uppānā dukkhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam̄, bhikkhave, phassam̄ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā, yam̄ tajjam̄ vedayitam̄ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam̄ phassam̄ paṭicca uppānā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dvinnam̄ kaṭṭhānam̄ saṅghaṭanasamodhānā [saṅkhattā tassa samodhānā (syā, kam̄) saṅghattā tassa samodhānā (ka.) sam̄. ni. 2.62 passitabbam] usmā jāyati, tejo abhinibbattati. Tesamyeva kaṭṭhānam̄ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā, yā tajjā usmā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā. Tajjam̄ phassam̄ paṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjanti. Tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī’ti. Dasamam̄.

Sagāthāvaggo pathamo.

Tassuddānam –

Samādhi sukham̄ pahānena, pātālam̄ daṭṭhabbena ca;  
Sallena ceva gelaññā, anicca phassamūlakāti.

## 2. Rahogatavaggo

### 1. Rahogatasuttam

**259.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “idha mayham̄, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Vuttam̄ kho panetam̄ bhagavatā – ‘yam̄ kiñci vedayitam̄ tam̄ dukkhasmi’nti. Kim nu kho etam̄ bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam̄ – ‘yam̄ kiñci vedayitam̄ tam̄ dukkhasmi’”nti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Tisso imā, bhikkhu, vedanā vuttā mayā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā. Vuttam̄ kho panetam̄, bhikkhu, mayā – ‘yam̄ kiñci vedayitam̄, tam̄ dukkhasmi’nti. Tam̄ kho panetam̄, bhikkhu, mayā saṅkhārānaṁyeva aniccatam̄

sandhāya bhāsitam – ‘yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmi’nti. Tam kho panetam, bhikkhu, mayā saṅkhārānaṃyeva khayadhammatam...pe... vayadhammatam...pe... virāgadhammatam ...pe... nirodhadhammatam...pe... vipariṇāmadhammatam sandhāya bhāsitam – ‘yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmi’nti. Atha kho pana, bhikkhu, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsa niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti. Viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññānaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti. Atha kho, bhikkhu, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantā honti...pe... saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti. Khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti, moho vūpasanto hoti. Chayimā, bhikkhu, passaddhiyo. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭipassaddhā hoti. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭipassaddhā honti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭipassaddhā hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsa paṭipassaddhā honti. Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭipassaddhā honti. Khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭipassaddho hoti, doso paṭipassaddho hoti, moho paṭipassaddho hotī”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Paṭhamaākāsasuttam

**260.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti. Puratthimāpi vātā vāyanti, pacchimāpi vātā vāyanti, uttarāpi vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇāpi vātā vāyanti, sarajāpi vātā vāyanti, arajāpi vātā vāyanti, sītāpi vātā vāyanti, uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti, parittāpi vātā vāyanti, adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmīm kāyasmīm vividhā vedanā uppajjanti, sukhāpi vedanā uppajjati, dukkhāpi vedanā uppajjati, adukkhamasukhāpi vedanā uppajjati”ti.

“Yathāpi vātā ākāse, vāyanti vividhā puthū;  
Puratthimā pacchimā cāpi, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

“Sarajā arajā capi, sītā uṇhā ca ekadā;  
Adhimattā parittā ca, puthū vāyanti mālutā.

“Tathevimasmiṃ kāyasmīm, samuppajjanti vedanā;  
Sukhadukkhasamuppatti, adukkhamasukhā ca yā.

“Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññam na riñcati [sampajāno nirūpadhi (ka.)];  
Tato so vedanā sabbā, pariñānāti paññito.

“So vedanā pariññāya, diṭṭhe dhamme anāsavo;  
Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭho, saṅkhyam nopeti vedagū”ti. dutiyam;

## 3. Dutiyaākāsasuttam

**261.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti. Puratthimāpi vātā vāyanti...pe... adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmīm kāyasmīm vividhā vedanā uppajjanti, sukhāpi vedanā uppajjati, dukkhāpi vedanā uppajjati, adukkhamasukhāpi vedanā uppajjati”ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Agārasuttam

**262.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āgantukāgāram. Tattha puratthimāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, pacchimāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, uttarāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, dakkhiṇāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti. Khattiyāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, brāhmaṇāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, vessāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, suddāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṁ kāyasmīm vividhā vedanā uppajjanti. Sukhāpi vedanā uppajjati, dukkhāpi vedanā uppajjati, adukkhamasukhāpi vedanā uppajjati. Sāmisāpi sukhā vedanā uppajjati, sāmisāpi dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, sāmisāpi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjati. Nirāmisāpi sukhā vedanā uppajjati, nirāmisāpi dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, nirāmisāpi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjati”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭhamaānandasuttam

**263.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kim nissaraṇanti? Tisso imā, ānanda, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā vuccanti, ānanda, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Yaṁ vedanām paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam vedanāya assādo. Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayam vedanāya ādīnavo. Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam vedanāya nissaraṇam. Atha kho panānanda, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti...pe... saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti. Atha kho panānanda, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti...pe... saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti, moho vūpasanto hoti. Atha kho panānanda, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam paṭippassaddhi akkhātā. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti...pe... ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Viññānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaṁ saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā hoti. Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hoti”ti. Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyaānandasuttam

**264.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam ānandam bhagavā etadavoca – “katamā nu kho, ānanda, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kim nissaraṇa”nti? “Bhagavamūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavampaṭisaranā. Sādhū, bhante, bhagavantañeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī”ti. “Tena hi, ānanda, suñohi, sādhukam manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca – “tisso imā, ānanda, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā vuccanti, ānanda, vedanā...pe... phassasamudayā...pe... khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hoti”ti. Chattham.

### 7. Paṭhamasambahulasuttam

**265.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum –

“katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṁ nissaraṇa”nti? “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Yām vedanām paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, ayam vedanāya assādo. Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā, ayam vedanāya ādīnavo. Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idam vedanāya nissaraṇam.

“Atha kho pana, bhikkhave, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti...pe... khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti. Atha kho pana, bhikkhave, mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti...pe... khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti, moho vūpasanto hoti. Chayimā, bhikkhave, passaddhiyo. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti. Saññāvedayitanirodhām samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti. Khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti, moho paṭippassaddho hotī”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Dutiyasambahulasuttam

**266.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṣu...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca – “katamā nu kho, bhikkhave, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṁ nissaraṇa”nti? “Bhagavāmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe...” “tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, vedanā...pe... phassasamudayā...pe.... (Yathā purimasuttante, tathā vitthāretabbo.) Atṭhamam.

## 9. Pañcakaṅgasuttam

**267.** Atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā udāyī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam udāyim abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “kati nu kho, bhante udāyi, vedanā vuttā bhagavatā”ti? “Tisso kho, thapati, vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, thapati, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Evanā vutte, pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “na kho, bhante udāyi, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yāyam, bhante, adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṁ esā pañite sukhe vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī pañcakaṅgam thapatim etadavoca – “na kho, thapati, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Dutiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “na kho, bhante udāyi, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yāyam, bhante, adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṁ esā pañite sukhe vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī pañcakaṅgam thapatim etadavoca – “na kho, thapati, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam udāyim etadavoca – “na kho, bhante udāyi, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā. Dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yāyam, bhante, adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṁ esā pañite sukhe vuttā bhagavatā”ti. Neva sakkhi āyasmā udāyī pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum, na panāsakkhi pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam udāyim saññāpetum. Assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasankamitvā ekamantam niśīdi. Ekamantam niśinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṁ ahosi kathāsallāpo tam sabbam bhagavato ārocesi.

“Santameva, ānanda, pariyāyam pañcakaṅgo thapati udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi; santañca panānanda, pariyāyam udāyī bhikkhu pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi. Dvepi mayā, ānanda, vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Tissopi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Pañcapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Chapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Aṭṭhārasāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Chattimśāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Aṭṭhasatampmippi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. Evam pariyāyadesito kho, ānanda, mayā dhammo. Evam pariyāyadesite kho, ānanda, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṁ sulapitaṁ, na samanumaññissanti, na samanujānissanti, na samanumodissanti, tesam etam pātiṅkaṅkhaṁ – bhañdanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti [viharissanti (sī. pī. ka.)]. Evam pariyāyadesito kho, ānanda, mayā dhammo. Evam pariyāyadesite kho, ānanda, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṁ sulapitaṁ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti, tesam etam pātiṅkaṅkhaṁ – samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti’ti.

“Pañcime, ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā. Ime kho, ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṁ kho, ānanda, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam – idam vuccati kāmasukham. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeti, yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa

hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā, pañighasaññānam atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānam amanasikārā, ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam pañisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma, ‘anantañ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam pañisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañ samatikkamma, ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam pañisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca. Ye kho, ānanda, evam vadeyyum – ‘etamparamam santam sukham somanassam pañisamvedentī’ti – idam nesāham nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Atthānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca.

“Katamañcānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Idam kho, ānanda, etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarañca paññatarañca.

“Thānañ kho panetam, ānanda, vijjati yañ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum – ‘saññāvedayitanirodham samañ gotamo āha, tañca sukhasmiñ paññapeti. Tayidañ kiñsu, tayidañ kathañsu’ti? Evamvādino, ānanda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘na kho, āvuso, bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmiñ paññapeti. Yattha yattha, āvuso, sukham upalabbhati, yahim yahim [yañ hiyañ hi sukham (sī. pī.), yahim yahim sukham (syā. kam. ka.) ma. ni. 2.91], tam tam tathāgato sukhasmiñ paññapeti’’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Bhikkhusuttam

**268.** “Dvepi mayā, bhikkhave, vedanā vuttā pariyyayena, tissopi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena, pañcapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena, chapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena, aṭṭhārasāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena, chattimsāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena, aṭṭhasatampi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena. Evam pariyyayadesito, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo. Evam pariyyayadesite kho, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti, na samanujānissanti, na samanumodissanti, tesam etam pātiikañkham – bhanḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissantīti. Evam pariyyayadesito, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo. Evam pariyyayadesite kho, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam

samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti, tesam etam pātiakañkham – samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissantīti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā...pe... tħānam kho panetam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum – ‘saññāvedayitanirodham samoñ gotamo āha, tañca sukhasmiñ paññapeti. Tayidam kiñsu, tayidam kathamsū’ti? Evamvādino, bhikkhave, añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘na kho, āvuso, bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmiñ paññapeti. Yattha yattha, āvuso, sukham upalabbhati yahim yahim [yam hi yam hi (sī. pī.)], tam tam tathāgato sukhasmiñ paññapeti’ti. Dasamam.

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Rahogatam dve ākāsam, agāram dve ca ānandā;  
Sambahulā duve vuttā, pañcakañgo ca bhikkhunāti.

### 3. Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo

#### 1. Sīvakasuttam

**269.** Ekañ samayañ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho moliyasīvako paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sārañyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho moliyasīvako paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – “santi, bho gotama, eke samañabrahmañā evamvādino evamdiñthino – ‘yam kiñcayañ purisapuggalo pañsamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam pubbekatahetu’ti. Idha [idha pana (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] bhavañ gotamo kimāhā’ti?

“Pittasamuñthānānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sāmampi kho etam, sīvaka, veditabbam [evam veditabbam (syā. kam. ka.)] yathā pittasamuñthānānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; lokassapi kho etam, sīvaka, saccasammatañ yathā pittasamuñthānānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Tatra, sīvaka, ye te samañabrahmañā evamvādino evamdiñthino – ‘yam kiñcayañ purisapuggalo pañsamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam pubbekatahetu’ti. Yañca sāmaññātañ tañca atidhāvanti, yañca loke saccasammatañ tañca atidhāvanti. Tasmā tesam samañabrahmañānam micchāti vadāmi.

“Semhasamuñthānānipi kho, sīvaka...pe... vātasamuñthānānipi kho, sīvaka...pe... sannipātikānipi kho, sīvaka...pe... utupariñāmājānipi kho, sīvaka...pe... visamaparihārajānipi kho, sīvaka...pe... opakkamikānipi kho, sīvaka...pe... kammavipākajānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sāmampi kho etam, sīvaka, veditabbam. Yathā kammavipākajānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; lokassapi kho etam, sīvaka, saccasammatañ. Yathā kammavipākajānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; tatra, sīvaka, ye te samañabrahmañā evamvādino evamdiñthino – ‘yam kiñcayañ purisapuggalo pañsamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam pubbekatahetu’ti. Yañca sāmaññātañ tañca atidhāvanti yañca loke saccasammatañ tañca atidhāvanti. Tasmā tesam samañabrahmañānam micchāti vadāmīti. Evam vutte, moliyasīvako paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘abhikkantam, bho gotama, abhikkantam, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakam mam bhavañ gotamo dhāretu aijjatagge pāñupetam sarañam gata’”nti.

“Pittam semhañca vāto ca, sannipātā utūni ca;  
Visamam opakkamikam, kammavipākena aṭṭhamī’ti. pañhamam;

## 2. Atṭhasatasuttam

**270.** “Atṭhasatapariyāyam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atṭhasatapariyāyo, dhammapariyāyo? Dvepi mayā, bhikkhave, vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; tiṣṣopi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; pañcapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; chapi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; atṭhārasāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; chattiṁsāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena; atṭhasatampi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. “Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dve vedanā? Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, dve vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, tiṣṣo vedanā? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, tiṣṣo vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, pañca vedanā? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindhriyam – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañca vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cha vedanā? Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā... pe... mano samphassajā vedanā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, cha vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, atṭhārasa vedanā? Cha somanassūpavīcārā, cha domanassūpavīcārā, cha upekkhūpavīcārā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, atṭhārasa vedanā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, chattiṁsa vedanā? Cha gehasitāni [gehassitāni (atṭha.)] somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni [nekkhammassitāni (atṭha.)] somanassāni, cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, cha gehasitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, chattiṁsa vedanā. Katamañca, bhikkhave, atṭhasatam vedanā? Atītā chattiṁsa vedanā, anāgatā chattiṁsa vedanā, paccuppannā chattiṁsa vedanā – imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, atṭhasatam vedanā. Ayam, bhikkhave, atṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Aññatarabhikkhusuttam

**271.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā? Katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kim nissaraṇa”nti?

“Tisso imā, bhikkhu, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā vuccanti, bhikkhu, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. Taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā. Phassanirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Yam vedanām paṭicca uppajjati sukhā somanassam, ayam vedanāya assādo; yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayam vedanāya ādīnavo; yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapappahānam, idam vedanāya nissaraṇa”nti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Pabbasuttam

**272.** “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘katamā nu kho vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kim nissaraṇa’nti? Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘tisso imā vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā vuccanti vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. Taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā... pe... yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapappahānam. Idam vedanāya nissaraṇa”nti. Catuttham.

## 5. Nāṇasuttam

**273.** “‘Imā vedanā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Ayam vedanāsamudayo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi... pe... āloko udapādi. ‘Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi... pe... ‘ayam

vedanānirodho’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ...pe... ‘ayam vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi... pe... ‘ayam vedanāya assādo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu...pe... ‘ayam vedanāya ādīnavo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu...pe... ‘idaṁ kho nissaraṇa’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi’ti. Pañcamam.

## **6. Sambahulabhikkhusuttam**

**274.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamitvā; upasaṅkamitvā...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “katamā nu kho, bhante, vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā? Katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṁ nissaraṇa”nti? “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā – sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā vuccanti, bhikkhave, vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. Taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā. Phassanirodhā... pe... yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam. Idam vedanāya nissaraṇa”nti. Chatṭham.

## **7. Paṭhamasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam**

**275.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṁ tissannam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti. Na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṁ vā brahmaññatthaṁ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṁ tissannam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavam ca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānanti. Te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā. Te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca, diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Sattamam.

## **8. Dutiyasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam**

**276.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṁ tissannam vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti...pe... pajānanti...pe... sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Tatiyasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam**

**277.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanām nappajānanti, vedanāsamudayam nappajānanti, vedanānirodham nappajānanti, vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadām nappajānanti...pe... pajānanti...pe... sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Navamam.

## **10. Suddhikasuttam**

**278.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā”ti. Dasamam.

## **11. Nirāmisasuttam**

**279.** “Atthi, bhikkhave, sāmisā pīti, atthi nirāmisā pīti, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti; atthi

sāmisam̄ sukham̄, atthi nirāmisam̄ sukham̄, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataram̄ sukham̄; atthi sāmisā upekkhā, atthi nirāmisā upekkhā, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā; atthi sāmiso vimokkho, atthi nirāmiso vimokkho, atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatara vimokkho. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sāmisā pīti? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yā kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmisā pīti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā pīti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā pīti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti? Yā kho, bhikkhave, khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, dosā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, mohā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sāmisam̄ sukham̄? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yam̄ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam̄, idam̄ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmisam̄ sukham̄.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, nirāmisam̄ sukham̄? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yam̄ tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri’ti tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Idam̄ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisam̄ sukham̄.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataram̄ sukham̄? Yam̄ kho, bhikkhave, khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, dosā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, mohā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam̄, idam̄ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataram̄ sukham̄.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sāmisā upekkhā? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yā kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati upekkhā, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmisā upekkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā upekkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānam̄ atthāngamā, adukkhamasukham̄ upekkhāsatipārisuddhim̄ catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā upekkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, dosā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, mohā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisamȳutto vimokkho sāmiso vimokkho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisamȳutto vimokkho nirāmiso vimokkho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho? Yo kho, bhikkhave, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, dosā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato, mohā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho, ayam̄ vuccati, bhikkhave, nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho”ti. Ekādasamam̄.

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Sīvakaatṭhasatam̄ bhikkhu, pubbe nāṇañca bhikkhunā;  
Samanabrahmañā tīpi, suddhikañca nirāmisanti.

Vedanāsamȳuttam̄ samattam̄.

### **3. Mātugāmasamȳuttam̄**

#### **1. Paṭhamapeyyālavaggo**

##### **1. Mātugāmasuttam̄**

**280.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantaamanāpo hoti purisassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca rūpavā hoti, na ca bhogavā hoti, na ca sīlavā hoti, alaso ca hoti, pajāñcassa na labhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantaamanāpo hoti purisassa. Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Rūpavā ca hoti, bhogavā ca hoti, sīlavā ca hoti, dakkho ca hoti analaso, pajāñcassa labhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassā”ti. Paṭhamam̄.

##### **2. Purisasuttam̄**

**281.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantaamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca rūpavā hoti, na ca bhogavā hoti, na ca sīlavā hoti, alaso ca hoti, pajāñcassa na labhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantaamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Rūpavā ca hoti, bhogavā ca hoti, sīlavā ca hoti, dakkho ca hoti analaso, pajāñcassa labhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassā”ti. Dutiyam̄.

##### **3. Āveṇikadukkhasuttam̄**

**282.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni, yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo daharova samāno patikulam̄ gacchati, nātakēhi vinā hoti. Idam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa pathamam̄ āveṇikam̄ dukkham̄, yaṁ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmo utunī hoti. Idam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa dutiyam̄ āveṇikam̄ dukkham̄, yaṁ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti. Idam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa tatiyam̄ āveṇikam̄ dukkham̄, yaṁ mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmo vijāyati. Idam̄, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa catuttham̄ āveṇikam̄ dukkham̄, yaṁ mātugāmo paccanubhoti,

aññatreva purisehi. Puna caparam, bhikkhave, mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti. Idam kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa pañcamam āveñikam dukkham, yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa āveñikāni dukkhāni, yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti, aññatreva purisehi”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Tīhidhammehisuttam**

**283.** “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pubbanhasamayaṁ maccheramalapariyūṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. Majjhānhanikasamayaṁ issāpariyūṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. Sāyanhasamayaṁ kāmarāgapariyūṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Kodhanasuttam**

**284.** Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantam etadavoca – “idhāhaṁ, bhante, mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjantam. Katīhi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti?

“Pañcahi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, kodhano ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Upanāhīsuttam**

**285.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, upanāhī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Issukīsuttam**

**286.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, issukī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Sattamaṁ.

#### **8. Maccharīsuttam**

**287.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, maccharī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Aticārīsuttam

**288.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, aticārī ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... upapajjati”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dussīlasuttam

**289.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, dussīlo ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati”ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Appassutasuttam

**290.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, appassuto ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati”ti. Ekādasamam.

## 12. Kusītasuttam

**291.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, kusīto ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Dvādasamam.

## 13. Muṭṭhassatisuttam

**292.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca hoti, muṭṭhassati ca hoti, duppañño ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati”ti. Terasamam.

## 14. Pañcaverasuttam

**293.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo...pe... nirayam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī ca hoti, adinnādāyī ca hoti, kāmesumicchācārī ca hoti, musāvādī ca hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati”ti. Cuddasamam.

Paṭhamapeyyālavaggo.

Tassuddānam –

Mātugāmo puriso ca, āveṇikā tidhammo ca [dve manāpāmanāpāca, āveṇikā tīhi anuruddho (sabbattha)];  
Kodhano upanāhī ca, issukī maccharena ca;

Aticārī ca dussilo, appassuto ca kusito;  
Muṭṭhassati pañcaveram, kañhapakkhe pakāsito.

## **2. Dutiyapeyyālavaggo**

### **1. Akkodhanasuttam**

**294.** Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantam etadavoca – “idhāham, bhante, mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantaṁ. Katīhi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati”ti?

“Pañcahi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho ca hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca hoti, akkodhano ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati”ti. Paṭhamam.

### **2. Anupanāhīsuttam**

**295.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho ca hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca hoti, anupanāhī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati”ti. Dutiyaṁ.

### **3. Anissukīsuttam**

**296.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho ca hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca hoti, anissukī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati”ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Amaccharīsuttam**

**297.** Amaccharī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti...pe.... Catutthaṁ.

### **5. Anaticārīsuttam**

**298.** Anaticārī ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti...pe.... Pañcamam.

### **6. Susīlasuttam**

**299.** Sīlavā ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

### **7. Bahussutasuttam**

**300.** Bahussuto ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti...pe.... Sattamam.

### **8. Āraddhvīriyasuttam**

**301.** Āraddhavīriyo ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

### **9. Upatthitassatisuttam**

**302.** “Upatthitassati ca hoti, paññavā ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati”ti. Navamam.

Ime aṭṭha suttantasaṅkhepā.

### **10. Pañcasīlasuttam**

**303.** “Pañcahi, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato ca hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti – imehi kho, anuruddha, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati”ti. Dasamam.

Dutiyapeyyālavaggo.

Tassuddānam –

Dutiye ca [anuruddho (sabbattha)] akkodhano, anupanāhī anissukī;  
Amaccharī anaticārī, sīlavā ca bahussuto;  
Vīriyam sati sīlañca, sukkapakkhe pakāsito.

### **3. Balavaggo**

#### **1. Visāradasuttam**

**304.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalam, bhogabalam, nātibalam, puttabalam, sīlabalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī”ti. Paṭhamam.

#### **2. Pasayhasuttam**

**305.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalam, bhogabalam, nātibalam, puttabalam, sīlabalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī”ti. Dutiyam.

#### **3. Abhibhuyyasuttam**

**306.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalam, bhogabalam, nātibalam, puttabalam, sīlabalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhuyya vattatī”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Ekasuttam**

**307.** “Ekena ca kho, bhikkhave, balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhuyya vattati. Katamena ekena balena? Issariyablena abhibhūtam mātugāmam neva rūpabalam tāyati, na bhogabalam tāyati, na nātibalam tāyati, na puttabalam tāyati, na sīlabalam tāyati”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Aṅgasuttam

**308.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalam, bhogabalam, nātibalam, puttabalam, sīlabalam. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca bhogabala – evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca – evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, na ca nātibala – evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, nātibala ca – evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, nātibala ca, na ca puttabala – evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, nātibala ca, puttabala ca – evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, nātibala ca, puttabala ca, na ca sīlabala – evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, nātibala ca, puttabala ca, sīlabala – evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Nāsentisuttam

**309.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalam, bhogabalam, nātibalam, puttabalam, sīlabalam. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca sīlabala, nāsenteva nam, kule na vāsent. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, na ca sīlabala, nāsenteva nam, kule na vāsent. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, bhogabala ca, nātibala ca, na ca sīlabala, nāsenteva nam, kule na vāsent. Rūpabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca rūpabala, vāsenteva nam, kule na nāsent. Sīlabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca bhogabala, vāsenteva nam, kule na nāsent. Sīlabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca nātibala, vāsenteva nam, kule na nāsent. Sīlabala ca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo samannāgato hoti, na ca puttabala, vāsenteva nam, kule na nāsent. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni”ti. Chatthaṁ.

## 7. Hetusuttam

**310.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa balāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūpabalam, bhogabalam, nātibalam, puttabalam, sīlabalam. Na, bhikkhave, mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Sīlabalahetu kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca mātugāmassa balāni”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Thānasuttam

**311.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena. Katamāni pañca? Patirūpe kule jāyeyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gaccheyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā, patirūpam kulam gantvā, asapatti agāram ajjhāvaseyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā, patirūpam kulam gantvā, asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assanti – idam, bhikkhave, catuttham thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā, patirūpam kulam gantvā, asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuuya vatteyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca thānāni

dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmenāti.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena. Katamāni pañca? Patirūpe kule jāyeyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, pañhamam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gaccheyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvaseyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assanti – idam, bhikkhave, catuttham thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti – idam, bhikkhave, pañcamam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmenā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Pañcasilavisāradasuttam

**312.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Vaḍḍhīsuttam

**313.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlēna vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyinī ca hoti, varādāyinī ca kāyassā”ti.

“Saddhāya sīlēna ca yādha vaḍḍhati,  
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayam;  
Sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā,  
Ādīyatī sāramidheva attano”ti. dasamam;

Balavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Visāradā pasayha abhibhuyya, ekam aṅgena pañcamam;  
Nāsentī hetu thānañca, visārado vaḍḍhinā dasāti.

Mātugāmasaṃyuttam samattam.

## 4. Jambukhādakasaṃyuttam

### 1. Nibbānapañhāsuttam

**314.** Ekam samayam āyasmā sāriputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake. Atha kho jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantañ sāriputtam etadavoca –

“‘‘Nibbānaṁ, nibbāna’nti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, nibbāna’’nti? ‘‘Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati nibbāna’’nti. ‘‘Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyā’’ti. ‘‘Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyā’’ti? ‘‘Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyā, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayañ kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyā’’ti. ‘‘Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā’’ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Arahattapañhāsuttam

**315.** “‘‘Arahattam, arahatta’nti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, arahatta’’nti? ‘‘Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati arahatta’’nti. ‘‘Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyā’’ti. ‘‘Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyā’’ti? ‘‘Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyā, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayañ kho āvuso, maggo, ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyā’’ti. ‘‘Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā’’ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Dhammadīpañhāsuttam

**316.** “Ke nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, loke dhammadīpino, ke loke suppaṭipannā, ke loke sugatā’’ti? ‘‘Ye kho, āvuso, rāgapahānāya dhammām desenti, dosappahānāya dhammām desenti, mohappahānāya dhammām desenti, te loke dhammadīpino. Ye kho, āvuso, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā. Yesam kho, āvuso, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo, te loke sugatā’’ti.

“Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti. ‘‘Katamo, panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti? ‘‘Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayañ kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā’’ti. ‘‘Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā’’ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Kimatthiyasuttam

**317.** “Kimatthiyam, āvuso sāriputta, samañe gotame brahmacariyam vussatī’’ti? ‘‘Dukkhassa kho, āvuso, pariññattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’’ti. ‘‘Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā’’ti? ‘‘Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā’’ti?

“Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etassa dukkhassa pariññāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayañ kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā’’ti. ‘‘Bhaddako,

āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa dukkhassa pariññāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Assāsappattasuttam

**318.** ““Assāsappatto, assāsappatto’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, assāsappatto hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, assāsappatto hotī”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Paramassāsappattasuttam

**319.** ““Paramassāsappatto, paramassāsappatto’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, paramassāsappatto hotī”ti? “Yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādāvimutto hoti, ettāvatā kho, āvuso, paramassāsappatto hotī”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Katamo pana, āvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Chattham.

## 7. Vedanāpañhāsuttam

**320.** ““Vedanā, vedanā’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, vedanā”ti? “Tisso imāvuso, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, āvuso, tisso vedanā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsam tissannam vedanānam pariññāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsam tissannam vedanānam pariññāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etāsam tissannam vedanānam pariññāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo, etāsam tissannam vedanānam pariññāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etāsam tissannam vedanānam pariññāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etāsam tissannam vedanānam pariññāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Āsavapañhāsuttam

**321.** ““Āsavo, āsavo’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, āsavo”ti? “Tayo me, āvuso, āsavā. Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo – ime kho, āvuso, tayo āsavā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo etesam āsavānam pahānāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi.

Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etesam āsavānam pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesam āsavānam pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Avijjāpañhāsuttam

**322.** ““Avijjā, avijjā’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, avijjā”ti? “Yam kho, āvuso, dukkhe aññāṇam, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam – ayam vuccatāvuso, avijjā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etissā avijjāya pahānāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etissā avijjāya pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Tañhāpañhāsuttam

**323.** ““Tañhā, tañhā’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, āvuso, tañhā”ti? “Tisso imā, āvuso, tañhā. Kāmatañhā, bhavatañhā, vibhavatañhā – imā kho, āvuso, tisso tañhā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsam tañhānam pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsam tañhānam pahānāyā”ti? “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etāsam tañhānam pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etāsam tañhānam pahānāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etāsam tañhānam pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etāsam tañhānam pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Oghapañhāsuttam

**324.** ““Ogho, ogho’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, ogho”ti? “Cattārome, āvuso, oghā. Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho – ime kho, āvuso, cattāro oghā”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesam oghānam pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesam oghānam pahānāyā”ti? “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesam oghānam pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesam oghānam pahānāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etesam oghānam pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesam oghānam pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Ekādasamam.

## 12. Upādānapañhāsuttam

**325.** ““Upādānam, upādāna’nti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamañ nu kho, āvuso, upādāna”nti? “Cattārimāni, āvuso, upādānāni. Kāmupādānam, diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam, attavādupādānam – imāni kho, āvuso, cattāri upādānāni”ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesam upādānānam pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesam upādānānam pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesam upādānānam pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesam upādānānam pahānāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etesam upādānānam pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesam upādānānam pahānāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Dvādasamam.

### 13. Bhavapañhāsuttam

**326.** ““Bhavo, bhavo’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, bhavo”’ti? “Tayo me, āvuso, bhavā. Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo – ime kho, āvuso, tayo bhavā”’ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesam bhavānam pariññāyā”’ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etesam bhavānam pariññāyā”’ti? “Katamo, panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etesam bhavānam pariññāyā”’ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etesam bhavānam pariññāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etesam bhavānam pariññāyā”’ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etesam bhavānam pariññāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”’ti. Terasamam.

### 14. Dukkhapañhāsuttam

**327.** ““Dukkham, dukkha’nti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, dukkha”’nti? “Tisso imā, āvuso, dukkhatā. Dukkhadukkhatā, saṅkhāradukkhatā, vipariñāmadukkhatā – imā kho, āvuso, tisso dukkhatā”’ti. “Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsam dukkhatānaṁ pariññāyā”’ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etāsam dukkhatānaṁ pariññāyā”’ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etāsam dukkhatānaṁ pariññāyā”’ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etāsam dukkhatānaṁ pariññāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etāsam dukkhatānaṁ pariññāyā”’ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etāsam dukkhatānaṁ pariññāyā. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”’ti. Cuddasamam.

### 15. Sakkāyapañhāsuttam

**328.** ““Sakkāyo, sakkāyo’ti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, āvuso, sakkāyo”’ti? “Pañcime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā, seyyathidam – rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho, āvuso, pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā”’ti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”’ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”’ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā”’ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”’ti. Pannarasamam.

### 16. Dukkarapañhāsuttam

**329.** “Kiṁ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye dukkara”’nti? “Pabbajjā kho, āvuso, imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye dukkara”’ti. “Pabbajitena panāvuso, kiṁ dukkara”’nti? “Pabbajitena kho, āvuso, abhirati dukkarā”’ti. “Abhiratena panāvuso, kiṁ dukkara”’nti? “Abhiratena kho, āvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti dukkarā”’ti. “Kīvaciram panāvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assā”’ti? “Naciram, āvuso”’ti. Solasamam.

Jambukhādakasamayuttam samattam.

Tassuddānam –

Nibbānam arahattañca, dhammadvādī kimathiyam;

Assāso paramassāso, vedanā āsavāvijjā;  
 Taṇhā oghā upādānam, bhavo dukkhañca sakkāyo.  
 Imasmim dhammadvinaye dukkaranti.

## 5. Sāmañḍakasamyuttam

### 1. Sāmañḍakasuttam

**330.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā sāriputto vajjīsu viharati ukkacelāyam gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Atha kho sāmañḍako [sāmañḍakāni (sī.)] paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho sāmañḍako paribbājako āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca –

““Nibbānam, nibbāna’nti, āvuso sāriputta, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, nibbāna”nti? “Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati nibbāna”nti. “Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, āvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti.

“Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayaṁ kho, āvuso, maggo ayam paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. “Bhaddako, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā, etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Alañca panāvuso sāriputta, appamādāyā”ti. Paṭhamam.

(Yathā jambukhādakasamyuttam, tathā vitthāretabbaṁ).

### 2. Dukkarasuttam

**331.** “Kim nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, imasmim dhammadvinaye dukkara”nti? “Pabbajjā kho, āvuso, imasmim dhammadvinaye dukkara”ti. “Pabbajitena panāvuso, kim dukkara”nti? “Pabbajitena kho, āvuso, abhirati dukkara”ti. “Abhiratena panāvuso, kim dukkara”nti? “Abhiratena kho, āvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti dukkara”ti. “Kīvaciraṁ panāvuso, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assā”ti? “Naciram, āvuso”ti. Soḷasamam.

(Purimakasadisam uddānam.)

Sāmañḍakasamyuttam samattam.

## 6. Moggallānasamyuttam

### 1. Paṭhamajhānapañhāsuttam

**332.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sāvatthiyaṁ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso, bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Idha mayham, āvuso, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘paṭhamam jhānam, paṭhamam jhāna’nti vuccati. Katamam nu kho paṭhamam jhānanti? Tassa mayham, āvuso,

etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Idam̄ vuccati paṭhamam̄ jhāna’nti. So khvāham̄, āvuso, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham̄, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho mam̄, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, pathamam jhānam pamādo, paṭhame jhāne cittam̄ sañṭhapehi, paṭhame jhāne cittam̄ ekodim̄ karohi [ekodikarohi (pī)], paṭhame jhāne cittam̄ samādahā’ti. So khvāham̄, āvuso, aparena samayena vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja vihāsim̄. Yañhi tam̄, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam̄ patto’ti, mamañ tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam̄ patto’’ti. Paṭhamam̄.

## 2. Dutiyajhānapañhāsuttam̄

**333.** “Dutiyam jhānam, dutiyam jhāna’nti vuccati. Katamam nu kho dutiyam jhānanti? Tassa mayham̄, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Idam̄ vuccati dutiyam jhāna’nti. So khvāham̄, āvuso, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham̄, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho mam̄, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, dutiyam jhānam pamādo, dutiye jhāne cittam̄ sañṭhapehi, dutiye jhāne cittam̄ ekodim̄ karohi, dutiye jhāne cittam̄ samādahā’ti. So khvāham̄, āvuso, aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam jhānam̄ upasampajja vihāsim̄. Yañhi tam̄, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam̄ patto’ti, mamañ tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam̄ patto’’ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Tatiyajhānapañhāsuttam̄

**334.** “Tatiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhāna’nti vuccati. Katamam nu kho tatiyam jhānanti? Tassa mayham̄, āvuso, etadahosi – idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeti, yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Idam̄ vuccati tatiyam jhānanti. So khvāham̄, āvuso, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedemi. Yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham̄, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho mam̄, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, tatiyam jhānam pamādo, tatiye jhāne cittam̄ sañṭhapehi, tatiye jhāne cittam̄ ekodim̄ karohi, tatiye jhāne cittam̄ samādahā’ti. So khvāham̄, āvuso, aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedemi, yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam̄ upasampajja vihāsim̄. Yañhi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya...pe... mahābhiññatam̄ patto’ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Catutthajhānapañhāsuttam̄

**335.** ““Catuttham jhānam, catuttham jhāna’nti vuccati. Katamam nu kho catuttham jhānanti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati catuttham jhāna’nti. So khvāham, āvuso, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṁ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, catuttham jhānam pamādo, catutthe jhāne cittam sañṭhapehi, catutthe jhāne cittam ekodim karohi, catutthe jhāne cittam samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi tam, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya...pe... mahābhīññataṁ patto’ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Ākāsānañcāyatanapañhāsuttam

**336.** ““Ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ, ākāsānañcāyatana’nti vuccati. Katamam nu kho ākāsānañcāyatanaanti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati ākāsānañcāyatana’nti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṁ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ pamādo, ākāsānañcāyatane cittam sañṭhapehi, ākāsānañcāyatane cittam ekodim karohi, ākāsānañcāyatane cittam samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi tam, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya...pe... mahābhīññataṁ patto’ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Viññānañcāyatanapañhāsuttam

**337.** ““Viññānañcāyatanaṁ, viññānañcāyatana’nti vuccati. Katamam nu kho viññānañcāyatanaanti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anantaṁ viññāṇanti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati viññānañcāyatana’nti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anantaṁ viññāṇanti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho maṁ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, viññānañcāyatanaṁ pamādo, viññānañcāyatane cittam sañṭhapehi, viññānañcāyatane cittam ekodim karohi, viññānañcāyatane cittam samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anantaṁ viññāṇanti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi tam, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya...pe... mahābhīññataṁ patto’ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Ākiñcaññāyatanapañhāsuttam

**338.** ““Ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ, ākiñcaññāyatana’nti vuccati. Katamaṁ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatanaanti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma natthi

kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatana'nti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanaṁ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho mam, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ pamādo, ākiñcaññāyatane cittam sañthapehi, ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodim karohi, ākiñcaññāyatane cittam samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi tam, āvuso, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya...pe... mahābhiññataṁ patto”ti. Sattamam.

### **8. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapañhāsuttam**

**339.** ““Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana'nti vuccati. Katamaṁ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatani? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatana'nti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

“Atha kho mam, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ pamādo, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam sañthapehi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam ekodim karohi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi tam, āvuso, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya...pe... mahābhiññataṁ patto”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

### **9. Animittapañhāsuttam**

**340.** ““Animitto cetosamādhi, animitto cetosamādhī’ti vuccati. Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti? Tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhī’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusāri viññānam hoti.

“Atha kho mam, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna! Mā, brāhmaṇa, animittam cetosamādhīm pamādo, animitte cetosamādhismiṁ cittam sañthapehi, animitte cetosamādhismiṁ cittam ekodim karohi, animitte cetosamādhismiṁ cittam samādahā’ti. So khvāham, āvuso, aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja vihāsim. Yañhi tam, āvuso, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya – ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṁ patto’ti, mamaṁ tam sammā vadāmāno vadeyya – ‘satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṁ patto”ti. Navamam.

### **10. Sakkasuttam**

**341.** Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham samiñjeyya; evameva – jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pātūrahosi. Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṁ yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho sakkam devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamanam [buddham saraṇagamanam (sī.)] hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu [buddham saraṇagamanahetu (sī.)] kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī’ti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅgha...pe... sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo atṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhim yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṛhitam kho sakkam devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī’ti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti...pe... sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṛhitam kho sakkam devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘iti so bhagavā arahaṇ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram

puññakkhettaṁ lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti”’ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘itipi so... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti”’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim...pe.... Atha kho sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim...pe.... Atha kho sakko devānamindo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim...pe.... Atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā devatāsaḥasēhi saddhim yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkamī; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitam kho sakkaṁ devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti”’ti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā’ti. Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantam ṭhitam kho sakkam devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vanṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. Dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vanṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vanṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti...pe....

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vanṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi,

dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo atṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ mahāmoggallānaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho sakkaṁ devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti...pe....

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vanṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti...pe... sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti...pe... sādhu kho mārisa moggallāna, saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. Saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vanṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ mahāmoggallānaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho sakkaṁ devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘iti so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti...pe....

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... lokassā’ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti...pe....

“Sādhu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘iti so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo...pe... lokassā’ti. Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti... pe....

“Sādu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhañdehi...pe... samādhisañvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ...pe... atha kho sakko devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañ mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantañ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantañ thitañ kho sakkañ devānamindam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘iti so bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, nāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassā’ti. Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādu kho, devānaminda, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhañdehi acchiddehi

asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, devānaminda, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi’ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā’ti. Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhandehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi’ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Candanasuttam

**342.** Atha kho candano [nandano (sī.)] devaputto...pe....

Atha kho suyāmo devaputto...pe....

Atha kho santusito devaputto...pe....

Atha kho sunimmito devaputto...pe....

Atha kho vasavatti devaputto...pe....

(Yathā sakkasuttam tathā ime pañca peyyālā vitthāretabbā). Ekādasamam.

Moggallānasamyuttam samattam.

Tassuddānam –

Savitakkāvitakkañca, sukhena ca upekkhako;

Ākāsañceva viññāṇam, ākiñcañ nevasaññinā;  
Animitto ca sakko ca, candanekādasena cāti.

## 7. Cittasamyojuttam

### 1. Samyojanasuttam

**343.** Ekaṁ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsanđe viharanti ambāṭakavane. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piñḍapātapaṭikkantānam mañḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi – ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekathā byañjanameva nāna”nti? Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam byākataṁ hoti – ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā cā”ti. Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam byākataṁ hoti – ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nāna”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena citto gahapati migapathakam anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho citto gahapati sambahulānam kira therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piñḍapātapaṭikkantānam mañḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi – ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekathā byañjanameva nāna”nti? Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam byākataṁ – ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā cā”ti. Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam byākataṁ ‘samyojana’nti vā, āvuso ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānanti. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca – ““sutam̄ metam̄, bhante, sambahulānam kira therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam̄ piñḍapātapaṭikkantānam mañḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nāna”nti? Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam byākataṁ – ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā cā”ti. Ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam byākataṁ ““samyojana’nti vā, āvuso, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nāna”nti. “Evam̄, gahapati”ti.

““Samyojana’nti vā, bhante, ‘samyojanīyā dhammā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Tena hi, bhante, upamam̄ vo karissāmi. Upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham̄ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, bhante, kālo ca balibaddo odāto ca balibaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā assu. Yo nu kho evam vadeyya – ‘kālo balibaddo odātassa balibaddassa samyojanam̄, odāto balibaddo kālassa balibaddassa samyojanam̄, sammā nu kho so vadāmāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hetam̄, gahapati! Na kho, gahapati, kālo balibaddo odātassa balibaddassa samyojanam̄, napi odāto balibaddo kālassa balibaddassa samyojanam̄; yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā tam̄ tattha samyojana”nti. “Evameva kho, bhante, na cakkhu rūpānam̄ samyojanam̄, na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam̄; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄. Na sotam̄ saddānam... na ghānam̄ gandhānam... na jivhā rasānam... na kāyo phoṭṭhabbānam̄ samyojanam̄, na phoṭṭhabbā kāyassa samyojanam̄; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄. Na mano dhammānam̄ samyojanam̄, na dhammā manassa samyojanam̄; yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojana”nti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdham̄ te, gahapati, yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamati”ti. Paṭhamam̄.

### 2. Paṭhamaisidattasuttam

**344.** Ekaṁ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsanđe viharanti ambāṭakavane. Atha kho

citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca – “adhivāsentu me, bhante, therā svātanāya bhatta”’nti. Adhvāsesuṁ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho citto gahapati therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ adhvāsanā viditvā utṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇām̄ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatissa nivesanām̄ tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim̄su.

Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ therā etadavoca – “dhātunānattā, dhātunānattā”’nti, bhante thera, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattā vuttām̄ bhagavatā”’ti? Evam̄ vutte āyasmā therō tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ therā etadavoca – “dhātunānattā, dhātunānattā”’nti, bhante thera, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattā vuttām̄ bhagavatā”’ti? Dutiyampi kho āyasmā therō tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ therā etadavoca – “dhātunānattā, dhātunānattā”’nti, bhante thera, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattā vuttām̄ bhagavatā”’ti? Dutiyampi kho āyasmā therō tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā therō tuṇhī ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā isidatto tasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā isidatto āyasmantaṁ therā etadavoca – “byākaromahaṁ, bhante thera, cittassa gahapatino etam̄ pañha”’nti? “Byākarohi tvam̄, āvuso isidatta, cittassa gahapatino etam̄ pañha”’nti. “Evañhi tvam̄, gahapati, pucchasi – ‘dhātunānattā, dhātunānattā, bhante thera, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhātunānattā, vuttām̄ bhagavatā”’ti? “Evam̄, bhante”. “Idam̄ kho, gahapati, dhātunānattā vuttām̄ bhagavatā – cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātu...pe... manodhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātu. Ettāvatā kho, gahapati, dhātunānattā vuttām̄ bhagavatā”’ti.

Atha kho citto gahapati āyasmato isidattassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino utṭhāyāsanā pakkamimsu. Atha kho āyasmā therō āyasmantam̄ isidattā etadavoca – “sādu kho tam̄, āvuso isidatta, eso pañho paṭibhāsi, neso pañho mañpaṭibhāsi. Tenahāvuso isidatta, yadā aññathāpi [yadā aññadāpi (sī. pī.) aññadāpi (?)] evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya, taññevettha paṭibhāseyyā”’ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Dutiyaisidattasuttā

**345.** Ekaṁ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsaṇḍe viharanti ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca – “adhivāsentu me, bhante therā, svātanāya bhatta”’nti. Adhvāsesuṁ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho citto gahapati therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ adhvāsanām̄ viditvā utṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇām̄ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatissa nivesanām̄ tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim̄su.

Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ therā etadavoca – “yā imā, bhante thera, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti – ‘sassato lokoti vā, assassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, tam̄ jīvam̄ tam̄ sarīranti vā, aññam̄ jīvam̄ aññam̄ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇāti vā. Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni brahmajāle bhaṇitāni; imā nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhiyo kismim̄ sati honti, kismim̄ asati na honti”’ti?

Evam̄ vutte, āyasmā therō tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho citto gahapati...pe... tatiyampi kho citto

gahapati āyasmantam theram etadavoca – “yā imā, bhante thera, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti – sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā, aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā. Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni brahmajāle bhaṇitāni; imā nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti, kismim asati na honti”ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā thero tuṇhī ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā isidatto tasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅge sabbanavako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā isidatto āyasmantam theram etadavoca – “byākaromahaṁ, bhante thera, cittassa gahapatino etam pañha”nti? “Byākarohi tvam, āvuso isidatta, cittassa gahapatino etam pañha”nti. “Evañhi tvam, gahapati, pucchasi – ‘yā imā, bhante thera, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti – sassato lokoti vā... pe...; imā nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti, kismim asati na honti”ti? “Evam, bhante”. “Yā imā, gahapati, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti – ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā anantavā lokoti vā, tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā, aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā. Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni brahmajāle bhaṇitāni; imā kho, gahapati, diṭṭhiyo sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sati honti, sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā asati na honti”ti.

“Kathaṁ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hoti”ti? “Idha, gahapati, assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati, rūpavantam vā attānam, attani vā rūpam, rūpasmiṁ vā attānam; vedanam attato samanupassati...pe... saññam... sañkhāre... viññānam attato samanupassati, viññānavantam vā attānam, attani vā viññānam, viññānasmiṁ vā attānam. Evam kho, gahapati, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hoti”ti.

“Kathaṁ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hoti”ti? “Idha, gahapati, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam, na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam; na vedanam... na saññam... na sañkhāre... na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam, na viññānasmiṁ vā attānam. Evam kho, gahapati, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hoti”ti.

“Kuto, bhante, ayyo isidatto āgacchatī”ti? “Avantiyā kho, gahapati, āgacchāmī”ti. “Atthi, bhante, avantiyā isidatto nāma kulaputto amhākam adiṭṭhasahāyo pabbajito? Diṭṭho so āyasmata”ti? “Evam, gahapatī”ti. “Kahaṁ nu kho so, bhante, āyasmā etarahi viharatī”ti? Evam vutte, āyasmā isidatto tuṇhī ahosi. “Ayyo no, bhante, isidatto”ti? “Evam, gahapatī”ti. “Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo isidatto macchikāsanđe. Ramaṇīyam ambāṭakavanam. Aham ayyassa isidattassa ussukkam karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna”nti. “Kalyānam vuccati, gahapatī”ti.

Atha kho citto gahapati āyasmato isidattassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū panītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattpāṇino uṭṭhayāsanā pakkamīsu. Atha kho āyasmā therō āyasmantam isidattam etadavoca – “sādu kho tam, āvuso isidatta, eso pañho paṭibhāsi. Neso pañho mām paṭibhāsi. Tenahāvuso isidatta, yadā aññathāpi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya, taññevettha paṭibhāseyyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā isidatto senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya macchikāsanđamhā pakkāmi. Yam macchikāsanđamhā pakkāmi, tathā pakkantova ahosi, na puna paccāgacchīti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Mahakapāṭihāriyasuttam

**346.** Ekaṁ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū macchikāsanđe viharanti ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantam

nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū etadavoca – “adhibāsentu me, bhante therā, svātanāya gokule bhatta”nti. Adhibāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhibāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhibādetvā padakhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyyā accayena pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatino gokulam̄ tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṁsu.

Atha kho citto gahapati there bhikkhū paññitena sappipāyāsenā sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamīmsu. Cittopi kho gahapati ‘sesakam vissajjethā’ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṁ hoti kuthitam̄ [kuṭṭhitam̄ (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)]; te ca therā bhikkhū pavelyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti, yathā tam̄ bhojanam̄ bhuttāvino.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahako tasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako āyasmantam̄ theram̄ etadavoca – “sādhu khvassa, bhante thera, sītako ca vāto vāyeyya, abbhasampilāpo [abbhasam̄bilāpo (sī.), abbhasam̄vilāpo (pī.)] ca assa, devo ca ekamekaṁ phusāyeyyā”ti.

“Sādhu khvassa, āvuso mahaka, yan̄ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya, abbhasampilāpo ca assa, devo ca ekamekaṁ phusāyeyyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako tathārūpam̄ iddhābhisaṅkhāram̄ abhisāṅkhari [abhisāṅkhāsi (sī.)] yathā sītako ca vāto vāyi, abbhasampilāpo ca assa [āsi (?)], devo ca ekamekaṁ phusi. Atha kho cittassa gahapatino etadahosi – “yo kho imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako bhikkhu tassāyam̄ evarūpo iddhānubhāvo”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako ārāmam̄ sampāpuṇitvā āyasmantam̄ theram̄ etadavoca – “alamettāvatā, bhante therā”ti? “Alamettāvatā, āvuso mahaka! Katamettāvatā, āvuso mahaka! Pūjitamettāvatā, āvuso mahako”ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram̄ agamāmsu. Āyasmāpi mahako sakam̄ vihāram̄ agamāsi.

Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā mahako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamītvā āyasmantam̄ mahakam̄ abhibādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho citto gahapati āyasmantam̄ mahakam̄ etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, ayyo mahako uttarimanussadhammam̄ iddhipāṭīhāriyam̄ dassetū”ti. “Tena hi tvam̄, gahapati, ālinde uttarāsaṅgam̄ paññapetvā tiṇakalāpam̄ okāsehi”ti. “Evam̄, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati āyasmato mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam̄ paññapetvā tiṇakalāpam̄ okāsesi. Atha kho āyasmā mahako vihāram̄ pavisitvā sūcighāṭikam̄ datvā tathārūpam̄ iddhābhisaṅkhāram̄ abhisāṅkhari yathā tālacchiggaṇena ca aggalañtarikāya ca acci nikhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi, uttarāsaṅgam̄ na jhāpesi. Atha kho citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam̄ papphoṭetvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekamantam̄ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho āyasmā mahako vihārā nikhamitvā cittam̄ gahapatim̄ etadavoca – “alamettāvatā, gahapati”ti?

“Alamettāvatā, bhante mahaka! Katamettāvatā, bhante, mahaka! Pūjitamettāvatā, bhante mahaka! Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo mahako macchikāsaṇḍe. Ramaṇīyam̄ ambātakavānam̄. Aham̄ ayyassa mahakassa ussukkam̄ karissāmi cīvaraṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna”nti. “Kalyāṇam̄ vuccati, gahapati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahako senāsanam̄ samśāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi. Yam̄ macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi, tathā pakkantova ahosi; na puna paccāgacchīti. Catuttham̄.

## 5. Paṭhamakāmabhūsuttam̄

**347.** Ekaṁ samayam̄ āyasmā kāmabhū macchikāsaṇḍe viharati ambātakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā kāmabhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamītvā āyasmantam̄ kāmabhū abhibādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho cittam̄ gahapatim̄ āyasmā kāmabhū etadavoca –

“Vuttamidaṁ, gahapati –

“Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho;  
Anīgham passa āyantam [appattam (syā. kaṁ. ka.)], chinnasotam abandhana”nti.

“Imassa nu kho, gahapati, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti? “Kiṁ nu kho etam, bhante, bhagavatā bhāsita”nti? “Evam, gahapati”ti. “Tena hi, bhante, muhuttam āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati muhuttam tuṇhī hutvā āyasmantam kāmabhūm etadavoca –

“Nelaṅga’nti kho, bhante, sīlānametam adhivacanam. ‘Setapacchādo’ti kho, bhante, vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam. ‘Ekāro’ti kho, bhante, satyā etam adhivacanam. ‘Vattatī’ti kho, bhante, abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhivacanam. ‘Ratho’ti kho, bhante, imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddham sanadhammassa. Rāgo kho, bhante, nīgho, doso nīgho, moho nīgho. Te khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvañkatā āyatim anuppādadharmā. Tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu ‘anīgho’ti vuccati. ‘Āyanta’nti kho, bhante, arahato etam adhivacanam. ‘Soto’ti kho, bhante, taṇhāyetam adhivacanam. Sā khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvañkatā āyatim anuppādadharmā. Tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu ‘chinnasoto’ti vuccati. Rāgo kho, bhante, bandhanam, doso bandhanam, moho bandhanam. Te khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvañkatā āyatim anuppādadharmā. Tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu ‘abandhano’ti vuccati. Iti kho, bhante, yam tam bhagavatā vuttam –

“Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho;  
Anīgham passa āyantam, chinnasotam abandhana”nti.

“Imassa kho, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī”ti.  
“Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdham te, gahapati! Yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamati”ti.  
Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyakāmabhūsuttam

**348.** Ekam samayam āyasmā kāmabhū macchikāsanē viharati ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā kāmabhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho citto gahapati āyasmantam kāmabhūm etadavoca – “kati nu kho, bhante, saṅkhārā”ti? “Tayo kho, gahapati, saṅkhārā – kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro”ti. “Sādhu, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati āyasmato kāmabhussa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam kāmabhūm uttarim pañham apucchi – “katamo pana, bhante, kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Assāsapassāsā kho, gahapati, kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “kasmā pana, bhante, assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Assāsapassāsā kho, gahapati, kāyikā. Ete dhammā kāyappaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho, gahapati, vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā. Ete dhammā cittappaṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti.

Sādhu...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “katham pana, bhante, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotī”ti? “Na kho, gahapati, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti – ‘ahaṁ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjissa’nti vā ‘ahaṁ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmī’ti vā ‘ahaṁ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno’ti vā. Atha khvassa pubbeva tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yam tam tathattaya upaneti”ti.

Sādhu...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katame dhammā pañhamam nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasāṅkhāro, yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho, gahapati, bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pañhamam nirujjhati, tato kāyasāṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro”ti.

Sādhu...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “yvāyam, bhante, mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno, imesam kiṁ nānākaraṇa”nti? “Yvāyam gahapati, mato kālaṅkato tassa kāyasāṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni viparibhinnāni. Yo ca khvāyam, gahapati, bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno, tassapi kāyasāṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭippassaddho, āyu aparikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vippasannāni. Yvāyam, gahapati, mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno, idam nesam nānākaraṇa”nti.

Sādhu...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “katham pana, bhante, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānam hotī”ti? “Na kho, gahapati, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti – ‘aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissa’nti vā ‘aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhāmī’ti vā ‘aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito’ti vā. Atha khvassa pubbeva tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti, yam tam tathattāya upanetī”ti.

Sādhu, bhante...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katame dhammā pañhamam uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasāṅkhāro, yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa, gahapati, bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pañhamam uppajjati, tato kāyasāṅkhāro, tato vacīsaṅkhāro”ti.

Sādhu...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana, bhante, bhikkhum kati phassā phusanti”? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam kho, gahapati, bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti – suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appañihito phasso”ti.

Sādhu...pe... uttarim pañham apucchi – “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno kiṁninnam cittam hoti, kiṁponam, kiṁpabbhāra”nti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho, gahapati, bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāra”nti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho citto gahapati āyasmato kāmabhussa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṁ kāmabhūm uttarim pañham apucchi – “saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana, bhante, kati dhammā bahūpakārā”ti? “Addhā kho tvam, gahapati, yam pañhamam pucchitabbam tam pucchasi. Api ca tyāham byākarissāmi. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho, gahapati, dve dhammā bahūpakārā – samatho ca vipassanā cā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Godattasuttam

**349.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā godatto macchikāsaṇde viharati ambāṭakavane. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā godatto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ godattam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho cittam gahapatim āyasmā godatto etadavoca – “yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇa cetovimutti, yā ca ākiñcañña cetovimutti, yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekathā byañjanameva nāna”nti? “Atthi, bhante, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Atthi pana, bhante, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekathā byañjanameva nāna”nti.

“Katamo ca, bhante, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā

ca? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu mettāsaṅgatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham [catutthim (?)]. Iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena [abyāpajjhena (sī. syā. kam. pī.), abyābajjhena (?)] pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsaṅgatena cetasā...pe... muditāsaṅgatena cetasā...pe... upekkhāsaṅgatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

“Katamā ca, bhante, ākiñcaññā cetovimutti? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma, ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhante, ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.

“Katamā ca, bhante, suññatā cetovimutti? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘suññamidam attena vā attaniyena vā’ti. Ayam vuccati, bhante, suññatā cetovimutti.

“Katamā ca, bhante, animittā cetovimutti? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittām cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhante, animittā cetovimutti. Ayam kho, bhante, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca.

“Katamo ca, bhante, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānam? Rāgo, bhante, pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo. Te khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvañkatā āyatīm anuppādadharmā. Yāvatā kho, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho, bhante, kiñcanam, doso kiñcanam, moho kiñcanam. Te khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvañkatā āyatīm anuppādadharmā. Yāvatā kho, bhante, ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho, bhante, nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo. Te khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvañkatā āyatīm anuppādadharmā. Yāvatā kho, bhante, animittā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Ayam kho, bhante, pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nāna”nti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdham te, gahapati! Yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamati”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtasuttaṃ

**350.** Tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto [nāṭaputto (sī.)] macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ. Assosi kho citto gahapati – “nigaṇṭho kira nāṭaputto macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhi”nti. Atha kho citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhena nāṭaputtēna saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho cittam gahapatim nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto etadavoca – “saddhasi tvam, gahapati, samanassa gotamassa – atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi, atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodho”ti?

“Na khvāham ettha, bhante, bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi, atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodho”ti. Evaṁ vutte, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto ulloketvā [sakam parisam apaloketvā (sī. syā. kam.), oloketvā (sī. aṭṭha. syā. aṭṭha.)] etadavoca – “idaṁ bhavanto passantu, yāva ujuko cāyam citto gahapati, yāva asaṭho cāyam citto gahapati, yāva amāyāvī cāyam citto gahapati, vātam vā so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya, yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya, sakamuṭṭhinā vā so gaṅgāya sotam

āvāretabbam maññeyya, yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyyā”ti.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, bhante, katamam nu kho paññataram – ñānam vā saddhā vā”ti? “Saddhāya kho, gahapati, ñānaṁyeva paññatara”nti. “Aham kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Aham kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā...pe... dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Aham kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, pītiyā ca virāgā...pe... tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Aham kho, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, sukhassa ca pahānā...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Na so khvāham, bhante, evam jānanto evam passanto kassa aññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi? Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi, atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodho”ti.

Evam vutte, nigaṇtho nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etadavoca – “idam bhavanto passantu, yāva anujuko cāyam citto gahapati, yāva saṭho cāyam citto gahapati, yāva māyāvī cāyam citto gahapatī”ti.

“Idāneva kho te [idāneva ca pana (syā. kam. ka.)] mayam, bhante, bhāsitam – ‘evam ājānāma idam bhavanto passantu, yāva ujuko cāyam citto gahapati, yāva asaṭho cāyam citto gahapati, yāva amāyāvī cāyam citto gahapatī’ti. Idāneva ca pana mayam, bhante, bhāsitam – ‘evam ājānāma idam bhavanto passantu, yāva anujuko cāyam citto gahapati, yāva saṭho cāyam citto gahapati, yāva māyāvī cāyam citto gahapatī’ti. Sace te, bhante, purimam saccam, pacchimam te micchā. Sace pana te, bhante, purimam micchā, pacchimam te saccam. Ime kho pana, bhante, dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti. Yadā nesam attham ājāneyyāsi, atha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhim nigaṇthaparisāya. Eko pañho, eko uddeso, ekam veyyākaraṇam. Dve pañhā, dve uddesā, dve veyyākaraṇāni. Tayo pañhā, tayo uddesā, tīni veyyākaraṇāni. Cattāro pañhā, cattāro uddesā, cattāri veyyākaraṇāni. Pañca pañhā, pañca uddesā, pañca veyyākaraṇāni. Cha pañhā, cha uddesā, cha veyyākaraṇāni. Satta pañhā, satta uddesā, satta veyyākaraṇāni. Aṭṭha pañhā, aṭṭha uddesā, aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni. Nava pañhā, nava uddesā, nava veyyākaraṇāni. Dasa pañhā, dasa uddesā, dasa veyyākaraṇāni”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati nigaṇtham nāṭaputtam ime dasa sahadhammike pañhe āpucchitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmīti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Acelakassapasuttam

**351.** Tena kho pana samayena acelo kassapo macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto hoti cittassa gahapatino purāṇagihisahāyo. Assosi kho citto gahapati – “acelo kira kassapo macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati yena acelo kassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā acelena kassapena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho citto gahapati acelaṁ kassapam etadavoca – “kīvaciram pabbajitassa, bhante, kassapā”ti? “Timsamattāni kho me, gahapati, vassāni pabbajitassā”ti. “Imehi pana te, bhante, tiṁsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā [uttarimanussadhammo (syā. kam.)] alamariyañāṇadassananaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Imehi kho me, gahapati, tiṁsamattehi vassehi pabbajitassa nathi koci uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro, aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvaṇipphoṭanāya cā”ti. Evam vutte, citto gahapati acelaṁ kassapam etadavoca – “acchariyam vata, bho, abbhutaṁ vata, bho! Dhammassa svākkhātatā [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] yatra hi nāma tiṁsamattehi vassehi na koci uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananaviseso adhigato abhavissa phāsuvihāro, aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvaṇipphoṭanāya cā”ti!

“Tuyham pana, gahapati, kīvaciram upāsakattam upagatassā”ti? “Mayhampi kho pana, bhante, tiṁsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā”ti. “Imehi pana te, gahapati, tiṁsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassananaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Gihinopi siyā, bhante. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā ... pe... dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, pītiyā ca virāgā... pe... tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi, sukhassa ca pahānā... pe... catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Sace kho panāham̄, bhante, bhagavato [[bhagavatā \(syā. kam.\)](#)] paṭhamataram̄ kālam̄ kareyyam̄, anacchariyam̄ kho panetam̄ yam̄ mañ bhagavā evam̄ byākareyya – ‘natthi tam̄ samyojanam̄ yena samyojanena samyutto citto gahapati puna imam̄ lokam̄ āgaccheyyā’’ti. Evam̄ vutte, acelo kassapo cittam̄ gahapatim̄ etadavoca – “acchariyam̄ vata bho, abbhutam̄ vata bho! Dhammassa svākkhātatā, yatra hi nāma gihī odātavasano [[gihī odātavasānā \(sī. pī.\)](#)] evarūpañ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññādassananavisesam̄ adhigamissati [[adhigamissanti \(sī. pī.\)](#)] phāsuvihāram̄. Labheyyāham̄, gahapati, imasmim̄ dhammadvinaye pabbajjam̄, labheyyam̄ upasampada”’ti.

Atha kho citto gahapati acelam̄ kassapam̄ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā there bhikkhū etadavoca – “ayam̄, bhante, acelo kassapo amhākam̄ purāṇagihisahāyo. Imam̄ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu. Ahamassa ussukkam̄ karissāmi cīvaraṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna”’ti. Alattha kho acelo kassapo imasmim̄ dhammadvinaye pabbajjam̄, alattha upasampadañ. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassathāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram̄ brahmacariyapariyosānam̄ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīñā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katañ karañyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā”’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā kassapo arahatam̄ ahosīti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Gilānadassanasuttam̄

**352.** Tena kho pana samayena citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitīavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā saṅgamma samāgamañ cittañ gahapatim̄ etadavocum̄ – “panidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānam̄ rājā assam̄ cakkavatti”’ti.

Evam̄ vutte, citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitīavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā etadavoca – “tampi aniccam, tampi addhuvam̄, tampi pahāya gamanīya”’ti. Evam̄ vutte, cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā cittañ gahapatim̄ etadavocum̄ – “satim̄, ayyaputta, upaṭṭhapehi, mā vippalapī”’ti. “Kim̄ tāham̄ vadāmi yam̄ mañ tumhe evam̄ vadetha – ‘satim̄, ayyaputta, upaṭṭhapehi, mā vippalapī”’ti? “Evam̄ kho tvam̄, ayyaputta, vadesi – ‘tampi aniccam, tampi addhuvam̄, tampi pahāya gamanīya”’ti. “Tathā hi pana mañ ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitīavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā evamāham̄su – ‘panidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānam̄ rājā assam̄ cakkavatti”’ti. Tāham̄ evam̄ vadāmi – ‘tampi aniccam... pe... tampi pahāya gamanīya”’ti. “Kim̄ pana tā, ayyaputta, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitīavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam̄ sampassamānā evamāham̄su – ‘panidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānam̄ rājā assam̄ cakkavatti”’ti? “Tāsam̄ kho ārāmadevatānam̄ vanadevatānam̄ rukkhadevatānam̄ osadhitīavanappatīsu adhivatthānam̄ devatānam̄ evam̄ hoti – ‘ayam̄ kho citto gahapati, sīlavā [[sīlavanto \(ka.\)](#)] kalyāññadhammo. Sace pañidahissati – anāgatamaddhānam̄ rājā assam̄ cakkavatti”’ti, ‘tassa kho ayam̄ ijjhissati, sīlavato cetopañidhi visuddhātā dhammiko dhammikam̄ phalam̄ anupassatī’’ti. Imam̄ kho tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitīavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam̄ sampassamānā evamāham̄su – ‘panidhehi, gahapati, anāgatamaddhānam̄ rājā assam̄ cakkavatti”’ti. Tāham̄ evam̄ vadāmi – ‘tampi aniccam, tampi addhuvam̄, tampi pahāya gamanīya”’ti.

“Tena hi, ayyaputta, amhepi ovadāhī”’ti. “Tasmā hi vo evam̄ sikkhitabbam̄ – buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma – ‘itipi so bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho bhagavā”’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo

sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, nāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, yadidaṁ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' ti. Yaṁ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabbam tam appaṭivibhattam bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehīti evañhi vo sikkhitabba’’nti. Atha kho citto gahapati mittāmacce nātisālohithe buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅge ca cāge ca samādapetvā kālamakāsīti. Dasamam.

Cittasamyuttam samattam.

Tassuddānam –

Samyojanam dve isidattā, mahako kāmabhūpi ca;  
Godatto ca nigaṇṭho ca, acelena gilānadassananti.

## 8. Gāmaṇisamyuttam

### 1. Caṇḍasuttam

**353.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacco caṇḍo caṇḍotveva [yena midhekacco candoteva (sī. pī.)] saṅkham gacchati. Ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacco sorato soratotveva [yena midhekacco suratoteva (sī. pī.)] saṅkham gacchati’’ti? ‘‘Idha, gāmaṇi, ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti. Rāgassa appahīnattā pare kopenti, parehi kopyamāno kopam pātukaroti. So caṇḍotveva saṅkham gacchati. Doso appahīno hoti. Dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti, parehi kopyamāno kopam pātukaroti. So caṇḍotveva saṅkham gacchati. Moho appahīno hoti. Mohassa appahīnattā pare kopenti, parehi kopyamāno kopam pātukaroti. So caṇḍotveva saṅkham gacchati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco caṇḍo caṇḍotveva saṅkham gacchati’’.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti. Rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti, parehi kopyamāno kopam na pātukaroti. So soratotveva saṅkham gacchati. Doso pahīno hoti. Dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti, parehi kopyamāno kopam na pātukaroti. So soratotveva saṅkham gacchati. Moho pahīno hoti. Mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti, parehi kopyamāno kopam na pātukaroti. So soratotveva saṅkham gacchati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco sorato soratotveva saṅkham gacchati’’ti.

Evam vutte, caṇḍo gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bhante, abhikkantam, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitat vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevam bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham, bhante, bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakam mam bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gata”’nti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Tālapuṭasuttam

**354.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho tālapuṭo [tālaputto (sī. syā. kam.)] natagāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca –

“sutaṁ metaṁ, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pahāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’’ti? “Alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam. Mā maṁ etam pucchī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutaṁ metaṁ, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pahāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’’ti? “Alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam. Mā maṁ etam pucchī’’ti. Tatiyampi kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutaṁ metaṁ, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pahāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’’ti?

“Addhā kho tyāham, gāmaṇi, na labhāmi [nālatthaṁ (syā. kaṁ. pī. ka.)] – ‘alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam, mā maṁ etam pucchī’’ti. Api ca tyāham byākarissāmi. Pubbe kho, gāmaṇi, sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhanabaddhā. Tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē ye dhammā rajanīyā te upasamharati bhiyyosomattāya. Pubbe kho, gāmaṇi, sattā avītadosā dosabandhanabaddhā. Tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē ye dhammā dosanīyā te upasamharati bhiyyosomattāya. Pubbe kho, gāmaṇi, sattā avītamohā mohabandhanabaddhā. Tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē ye dhammā mohanīyā te upasamharati bhiyyosomattāya. So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pahāso nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evamdiṭṭhi hoti – ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pahāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’’ti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham, gāmaṇi, purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññatarām gatīm vadāmi – nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā”’ti.

Evam vutte, tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi, parodi, assūni pavattesi. “Etam kho tyāham, gāmaṇi, nālatthaṁ – ‘alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā maṁ etam pucchī’’ti. “Nāham, bhante, etam rodāmi yam maṁ bhagavā evamāha; api cāham, bhante, pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho – ‘yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pahāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’’ti. “Abhikkantam, bhante, abhikkantam, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggām ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevam bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham, bhante, bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāham, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampada’’nti. Alattha kho tālapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā tālapuṭo...pe... arahataṁ ahositi. Dutiyam.

### 3. Yodhājīvasuttam

**355.** Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutaṁ metaṁ, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṁ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’’ti? “Alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā maṁ etam pucchī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho... pe... tatiyampi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutaṁ metaṁ, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṁ vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati’’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’’ti?

“Addhā kho tyāham, gāmaṇi, na labhāmi – ‘alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā maṁ etam pucchī’’ti. Api ca tyāham byākarissāmi. Yo so, gāmaṇi, yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tassa tam cittam

pubbe gahitam [hīnam (sī. pī.)] dukkaṭam duppanihitam – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā’ti. Tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjatīti. Sace kho panassa evam diṭṭhi hoti – ‘yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjatīti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham, gāmaṇi, purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataranam gatīm vadāmi – nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā’ti.

Evam vutte, yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi, assūni pavattesi. “Etam kho tyāham, gāmaṇi, nālattham – ‘alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā mam etam pucchī’”ti. “Nāham, bhante, etam rodāmi yam mam bhagavā evamāha; apicāham, bhante, pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho – ‘yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjatī’”ti. “Abhikkantam, bhante...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Hatthārohasuttam**

**356.** Atha kho hatthāroho gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatanti. Catutthaṁ.

#### **5. Assārohasuttam**

**357.** Atha kho assāroho gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutam metam, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjatī’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’”ti? “Alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā mam etam pucchī’”ti. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho assāroho gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutam metam, bhante, pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam – ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjatī’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’”ti?

“Addhā kho tyāham, gāmaṇi, na labhāmi – ‘alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā mam etam pucchī’”ti. Api ca kho tyāham byākarissāmi. Yo so, gāmaṇi, assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tassa tam cittam pubbe gahitam dukkaṭam duppanihitam – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum iti vā’ti. Tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evam diṭṭhi hoti – ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjatī’ti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham gāmaṇi, purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataranam gatīm vadāmi – nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā’ti.

Evam vutte, assāroho gāmaṇi parodi, assūni pavattesi. “Etam kho tyāham, gāmaṇi, nālattham – ‘alam, gāmaṇi, tiṭṭhatetam; mā mam etam pucchī’”ti. “Nāham, bhante, etam rodāmi yam mam bhagavā evamāha. Apicāham, bhante, pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho – ‘yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parajitānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjatī’”ti. “Abhikkantam, bhante...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Asibandhakaputtasuttam**

**358.** Ekam̄ samayam̄ bhagavā nālāndāyam̄ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “brāhmaṇā, bhante, pacchā bhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārakā. Te mataṁ kālaṅkataṁ uyyāpenti nāma saññāpenti nāma saggam̄ nāma okkāmenti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṁ sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum̄ yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjeyyā”ti? “Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṁ byākareyyāsi”ti.

“Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassa puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko. Tamenam̄ mahā janakāyo saṅgamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya – ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjatū’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjeyyā”ti? “No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, puriso mahatim̄ puthusilam̄ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. Tamenam̄ mahā janakāyo saṅgamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya – ‘ummujja, bho puthusile, uplava, bho puthusile, thalamuplava, bho puthusile’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam̄ vā uplaveyyā”ti? “No hetam̄, bhante”. “Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko. Kiñcāpi tam̄ mahā janakāyo saṅgamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya – ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayaṁ upapajjatū’ti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayaṁ upapajjeyyā”ti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayaṁ upapajjeyyā”ti? “No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassa [idha (ka.), idha cassa (?)] puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko. Tamenam̄ mahā janakāyo saṅgamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya – ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayaṁ upapajjatū’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayaṁ upapajjeyyā”ti? “No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, puriso sappikumbham̄ vā telakumbham̄ vā gambhīre udakarahade ogāhetvā bhindeyya. Tatra yāssa sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmī [adhogāminī (?)] assa; yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam̄ vā tam̄ uddham̄ gāmi assa. Tamenam̄ mahā janakāyo saṅgamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya – ‘osīda, bho sappitela, saṃsīda, bho sappitela, adho gaccha, bho sappitelā’ti. Tam̄ kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu tam̄ sappitelam̄ mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā osīdeyya vā saṃsīdeyya vā adho vā gaccheyyā”ti? “No hetam̄, bhante”. “Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, samphappalāpā paṭivirato, anabhijjhālu, abyāpannacitto, sammādiṭṭhiko, kiñcāpi tam̄ mahā janakāyo saṅgamma samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya – ‘ayam̄ puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayaṁ upapajjatū’ti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjeyyā”ti. Evam̄ vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “abhippantam̄, bhante... pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gata”nti. Chaṭṭham̄.

## 7. Khettūpamasuttam

**359.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā nālāndāyaṁ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasarikami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “nanu, bhante, bhagavā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharatī”ti? “Evaṁ, gāmaṇi, tathāgato sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharatī”ti. “Atha kiñcarahi, bhante, bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti, ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti”ti? “Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṁ byākareyyāsi. Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, idhassu [idha (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] kassakassa gahapatino tīpi khettāni – ekaṁ khettam aggam, ekaṁ khettam majjhiman, ekaṁ khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi. Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, asu kassako gahapati bijāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo kattha paṭhamam patiṭṭhāpeyya, yaṁ vā adum khettam aggam, yaṁ vā adum khettam majjhiman, yaṁ vā adum khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmī”ti? “Asu, bhante, kassako gahapati bijāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo yaṁ adum khettam aggam tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya. Tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yaṁ adum khettam majjhiman tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya. Tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yaṁ adum khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi tattha patiṭṭhāpeyyapi, nopi patiṭṭhāpeyya. Tam kissa hetu? Antamaso gobhattampi bhavissatī”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yaṁ adum khettam aggam; evameva mayham bhikkhubhikkhuniyo. Tesāham dhammaṁ desemi – ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam, sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, mañḍipā mañleñā mañtāñā mañṣarañā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yaṁ adum khettam majjhiman; evameva mayham upāsakaupāsikāyo. Tesam pāham dhammaṁ desemi – ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam, sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, mañḍipā mañleñā mañtāñā mañṣarañā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yaṁ adum khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi; evameva mayham aññatitthiyā samañabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā. Tesam pāham dhammaṁ desemi – ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetu? Apēva nāma ekam padampi ājāneyyum tam nesam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā – eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī, eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī, eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī. Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, asu puriso udakam nikhipitukāmo kattha paṭhamam nikhipeyya, yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī, yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī, yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī”ti? “Asu, bhante, puriso udakam nikhipitukāmo, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī tattha nikhipeyya, tattha nikhipitvā, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī tattha nikhipeyya, tattha nikhipitvā, yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī tattha nikhipeyyapi, nopi nikhipeyya. Tam kissa hetu? Antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanampi bhavissatī”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahārī aparihārī; evameva mayham bhikkhubhikkhuniyo. Tesāham dhammaṁ desemi – ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, mañḍipā mañleñā mañtāñā mañṣarañā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hārī parihārī; evameva mayham upāsakaupāsikāyo. Tesāham dhammaṁ desemi – ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetu? Ete hi, gāmaṇi, mañḍipā mañleñā mañtāñā mañṣarañā viharanti. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī parihārī; evameva mayham aññatitthiyā samañabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā. Tesāham dhammaṁ desemi – ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetu? Apēva nāma ekam padampi ājāneyyum, tam nesam assa dīgharattam hitāya

sukhāyā”ti. Evam vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bhante...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Sattamam.

## 8. Saṅkhadhamasuttam

**360.** Ekam samayam bhagavā nālāndāyam viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim bhagavā etadavoca – “katham nu kho, gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sāvakānam dhammam deseti”ti? “Evam kho, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sāvakānam dhammam deseti – yo koci pāṇam atipāteti, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci adinnam ādiyati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo, so āpāyiko nerayiko. Yambahulam yambahulam viharati, tena tena nīyatīti. Evam kho, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sāvakānam dhammam desetīti. ““Yambahulam yambahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati, tena tena nīyatī”, evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanam”.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇatipātī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yam vā so pāṇamatipāteti, yam vā so pāṇam nātipātēti”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso pāṇatipātī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, appataro so samayo yam so pāṇamatipāteti, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo yam so pāṇam nātipātēti”ti. ““Yambahulam yambahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyatīti, evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanam”.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yam vā so adinnam ādiyati, yam vā so adinnam nādiyati”ti. “Yo so, bhante, puriso adinnādāyī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya appataro so samayo, yam so adinnam ādiyati, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo, yam so adinnam nādiyati”ti. ““Yambahulam yambahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyatīti, evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanam”.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso kāmesumicchācārī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yam vā so kāmesu micchā carati, yam vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso kāmesumicchācārī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, appataro so samayo yam so kāmesu micchā na caratī”ti. ““Yambahulam yambahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyatīti, evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanam”.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso musāvādī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, katamo bahutaro samayo, yam vā so musā bhaṇati, yam vā so musā na bhaṇati”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso musāvādī rattiya vā divasassa vā samayāsamayam upādāya, appataro so samayo, yam so musā bhaṇati, atha kho sveva bahutaro samayo, yam so musā na bhaṇati”ti. ““Yambahulam yambahulañca, gāmaṇi, viharati tena tena nīyatīti, evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati, yathā nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa vacanam”.

“Idha, gāmaṇi, ekacco satthā evamvādī hoti evamdiṭṭhi [evamdiṭṭhi (ka.)] – ‘yo koci pāṇamatipāteti, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci adinnam ādiyati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko, yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko’ti. Tasmim kho pana, gāmaṇi, satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – yo koci pāṇamatipāteti, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti. Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atipātito, ahampamhi āpāyiko nerayikoti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. Tam, gāmaṇi, vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Mayham kho satthā

evaṁvādī evamdiṭṭhi – yo koci adinnam ādiyati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti. Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam ahampamhi āpāyiko nerayikoti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. Tam, gāmaṇi, vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko’ti. Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam. ‘Ahampamhi āpāyiko nerayiko’ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. Tam, gāmaṇi, vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti. Atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam. ‘Ahampamhi āpāyiko nerayiko’ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. Tam, gāmaṇi, vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātam garahati vigarahati, ‘pāṇātipātā viramathā’ti cāha. Adinnādānam garahati vigarahati, ‘adinnādānā viramathā’ti cāha. Kāmesumicchācāram garahati, vigarahati ‘kāmesumicchācārā viramathā’ti cāha. Musāvādaṁ garahati vigarahati ‘musāvādā viramathā’ti cāha. Tasmīm kho pana, gāmaṇi, satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātam garahati vigarahati, pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atipātito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā. Yo kho pana mayā pāṇo atipātito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā, tam na suṭṭhu, tam na sādhu. Ahañceva [ahañce (?)] kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assam. Na metam pāpam kammam [pāpakammaṁ (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] akataṁ bhavissatī’ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva pāṇātipātam pajahati. Āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

“Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānam garahati vigarahati, adinnādānā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakanam vā tāvatakanam vā. Yaṁ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakanam vā tāvatakanam vā tam na suṭṭhu, tam na sādhu. Ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assam, na metam pāpam kammam akataṁ bhavissatī’ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva adinnādānam pajahati. Āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

“Bhagavā kho pana anekapariyāyena kāmesumicchācāram garahati vigarahati, kāmesumicchācārā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam yāvatakanam vā tāvatakanam vā. Yaṁ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam yāvatakanam vā tāvatakanam vā tam na suṭṭhu, tam na sādhu. Ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assam, na metam pāpam kammam akataṁ bhavissatī’ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

“Bhagavā kho pana anekapariyāyena musāvādaṁ garahati vigarahati, musāvādā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam yāvatakanam vā tāvatakanam vā. Yaṁ kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam yāvatakanam vā tāvatakanam vā tam na suṭṭhu, tam na sādhu. Ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assam, na metam pāpam kammam akataṁ bhavissatī’ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva musāvādaṁ pajahati, āyatiñca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti. Evametassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

“So pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Kāmesumicchācāram pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Musāvādaṁ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Pisūṇam vācam pahāya pisūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Pharusam vācam pahāya pharusaṁ vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Abhijjhām pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti. Byāpādappadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto hoti. Micchādiṭṭhim pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaṅghatena cetasā ekam̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam̄, tathā tatiyam̄, tathā catuttham̄. Iti uddhamadho tiryam̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettāsaṅghatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya; evameva kho, gāmaṇi, evam̄ bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam̄ bahulīkatāya yam̄ pamāṇakatam̄ kammam̄, na tam̄ tatrāvasissati, na tam̄ tatrāvatiṭṭhati.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato karuṇāsaṅghatena cetasā...pe... muditāsaṅghatena cetasā...pe.... Upekkhāsaṅghatena cetasā ekam̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam̄, tathā tatiyam̄, tathā catuttham̄. Iti uddhamadho tiryam̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ upekkhāsaṅghatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, gāmaṇi, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya; evameva kho, gāmaṇi, evam̄ bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam̄ bahulīkatāya yam̄ pamāṇakatam̄ kammam̄ na tam̄ tatrāvasissati, na tam̄ tatrāvatiṭṭhati”ti. Evam̄ vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “abхikkantam̄, bhante, abхikkantam̄, bhante...pe... upāsakanam̄ maṇi bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gata”nti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

## 9. Kulasuttam

**361.** Ekam̄ samayam̄ bhagavā kosalesu cārikam̄ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̄ yena nālandā tadavasari. Tatra sudam̄ bhagavā nālandāyam̄ viharati pāvārikambavane.

Tena kho pana samayena nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā. Tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto nālandāyam̄ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim̄. Atha kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham̄ nāṭaputtam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho asibandhakaputtam̄ gāmaṇi nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto etadavoca – “ehi tvam̄, gāmaṇi, samanassa gotamassa vādaṇi āropehi. Evam̄ te kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati – ‘asibandhakaputtena gāmaṇinā samanassa gotamassa evam̄mahiddhikassa evam̄mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito’’ti.

“Kathaṁ panāhaṁ, bhante, samanassa gotamassa evam̄mahiddhikassa evam̄mahānubhāvassa vādaṇi āropessāmī”ti? “Ehi tvam̄, gāmaṇi, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā samanam̄ gotamam̄ evam̄ vadehi – ‘nanu, bhante, bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam̄ anuddayam̄ [anudayaṁ (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] vanṇeti, anurakkham̄ vanṇeti, anukampam̄ vanṇeti’ti? Sace kho, gāmaṇi, samaṇo gotamo evam̄ puṭṭho evam̄ byākaroti – ‘evam̄, gāmaṇi, tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam̄ anuddayam̄ vanṇeti, anurakkham̄ vanṇeti, anukampam̄ vanṇeti’ti, tamenam̄ tvam̄ evam̄ vadeyyāsi – ‘atha kiñcarahi, bhante, bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̄ cārikam̄ carati? Ucchedāya bhagavā kulānam̄ paṭipanno, anayāya bhagavā kulānam̄ paṭipanno, upaghātāya bhagavā kulānam̄ paṭipanno’ti! Imaṇi kho te, gāmaṇi, samaṇo gotamo ubhatokoṭikam̄ paññham̄ puṭṭho neva sakkhati [sakkhiti (sī.) ma. ni. 2.83] uggitilum̄, neva sakkhati ogilitu”nti. “Evam̄, bhante”ti kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā nigaṇṭham̄ nāṭaputtam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisino kho asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam̄ etadavoca –

“Nanu, bhante, bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam̄ anuddayam̄ vanṇeti, anurakkham̄ vanṇeti, anukampam̄ vanṇeti”ti? “Evam̄, gāmaṇi, tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam̄ anuddayam̄ vanṇeti, anurakkham̄ vanṇeti, anukampam̄ vanṇeti”ti. “Athā kiñcarahi, bhante, bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̄ cārikam̄ carati? Ucchedāya bhagavā kulānam̄ paṭipanno, anayāya bhagavā kulānam̄ paṭipanno, upaghātāya bhagavā kulānam̄ paṭipanno”ti. “Ito so,

gāmaṇi, ekanavutikappe [ekanavuto kappo (syā. kam.), ekanavutikappo (pī.)] yamaham anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena upahatapubbam. Atha kho yāni tāni kulāni addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni, sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca sāmaññasambhūtāni ca. Aṭṭha kho, gāmaṇi, hetū, aṭṭha paccayā kulānam upaghātāya. Rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti, corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti, agito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti, udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti, nihitam vā ṭhānā vigacchati [nihitam vā nādhigacchanti (sī. pī.)], duppayuttā vā kammantā vipajjanti, kule vā kulaṅgāroti [kulānam vā kulaṅgāro (sī.)] uppajjati, yo te bhoge vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, aniccatāye aṭṭhamīti. Ime kho, gāmaṇi, aṭṭha hetū, aṭṭha paccayā kulānam upaghātāya. Imesu kho, gāmaṇi, aṭṭhasu hetūsu, aṭṭhasu paccayesu samvijjamānesu yo mām evam vadeyya – ‘ucchedāya bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno, anayāya bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno, upaghātāya bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno’ti, tam, gāmaṇi, vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjītvā yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye’ti. Evam vutte, asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bhante, abhikkantam, bhante...pe... upāsakam mām bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Navamam.

## 10. Maṇicūlakasuttam

**362.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarakathā udapādi – “kappati samañānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, sādiyanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, paṭiggaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajata”nti!

Tena kho pana samayena maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tassam parisaṁ nisinno hoti. Atha kho maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisaṁ etadavoca – “mā ayyo [ayyā (sī. pī.)] evam avacutta. Na kappati samañānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, na sādiyanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nappaṭiggaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samañā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā”ti. Asakkhi kho maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisaṁ saññāpetum. Atha kho maṇicūlako gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho maṇicūlako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “idha, bhante, rājantepure rājaparisāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarakathā udapādi – ‘kappati samañānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, sādiyanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, paṭiggaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, paṭiggaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajata”nti. Evam vutte, aham, bhante, tam parisaṁ etadavocam – ‘mā ayyo evam avacutta. Na kappati samañānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, na sādiyanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nappaṭiggaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samañā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā’ti. Asakkhiṁ khvāham, bhante, tam parisaṁ saññāpetum. Kaccāham, bhante, evam byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva bhagavato homi, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānuḍhammam byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī”ti?

“Taggha tvam, gāmaṇi, evam byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi, na ca mām abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānuḍhammam byākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī. Na hi, gāmaṇi, kappati samañānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṁ, na sādiyanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nappaṭiggaṇhanti samañā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samañā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā. Yassa kho, gāmaṇi, jātarūparajatam kappati, pañcapi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti. Yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ( ) [(tassapi jātarūparajataṁ kappati,) (syā. kam.)], ekaṁsenetam, gāmaṇi, dhāreyyāsi assamañadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti. Api cāham, gāmaṇi, evam vadāmi – tiṇam tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam, dāru dāruttikena pariyesitabbam, sakataṁ sakataththikena pariyesitabbam, puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo [pariyesitabbo”ti (?)]. Natvevāham, gāmaṇi, kenaci pariyyāyena ‘jātarūparajataṁ sāditabbam pariyesitabba’nti vadāmī”ti. Dasamaṁ.

## 11. Bhadrakasuttam

**363.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā mallesu viharati uruvelakappam nāma mallānam nigamo. Atha kho bhadrako gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho bhadrako gāmaṇi bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – ‘sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā dukkhassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desetū’ti. ‘Ahañice [ahañica (syā. kam. ka.)] te, gāmaṇi, atītamaddhānam ārabbha dukkhassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca deseyyam – ‘evaṁ ahosi atītamaddhāna’nti, tatra te siyā kañkhā, siyā vimati. Aham ce [ahañica (syā. kam. ka.)] te, gāmaṇi, anāgatamaddhānam ārabbha dukkhassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca deseyyam – ‘evaṁ bhavissati anāgatamaddhāna’nti, tatrāpi te siyā kañkhā, siyā vimati. Api cāhaṁ, gāmaṇi, idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Tam suñāhi, sādhukam manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’ti. ‘Evam, bhante’ti kho bhadrako gāmaṇi bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, atthi te uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Atthi me, bhante, uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti. “Ko nu kho, gāmaṇi, hetu, ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Yesam me, bhante, uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, atthi me tesu chandarāgo. Yesam pana, bhante, uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, natthi me tesu chandarāgo”ti. “Iminā tvam, gāmaṇi, dhammena diṭṭhenā viditena akālikena pattena pariyogālhenā atītānāgate nayam nehi – ‘yam kho kiñci atītamaddhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajji [uppajjati (sabbattha)] sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam. Chando hi mūlam dukkhassa. Yampi hi kiñci anāgatamaddhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjissati, sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam. Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā”ti. “Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Yāva subhāsitam cidaṁ [subhāsitamidaṁ (sī. pī.)], bhante, bhagavatā [yañkiñci atītamaddhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati, sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam, chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti, yañkiñci anāgatamaddhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjissati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam, chando hi mūlam dukkhassā”ti (syā. kam.)] – ‘yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati, sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam. Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā”ti. [“yañkiñci atītamaddhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati, sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam, chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti, yañkiñci anāgatamaddhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjissati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam, chando hi mūlam dukkhassā”ti (syā. kam.)] Atthi me, bhante, ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi āvasathe [āvesane (?)] paṭīvasati. So khvāham, bhante, kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi [uyyojesim (ka.)] – ‘gaccha, bhaṇe, ciravāsim kumāram jānāhī’ti. Yāvakīvañca, bhante, so puriso nāgacchati, tassa me hoteva aññathattam – ‘mā heva ciravāsissa kumārassa kiñci ābādhayitthā”ti [ābādhayethāti (syā. kam. pī. ka.)].

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, ciravāsissa kumārassa vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Ciravāsissa me, bhante, kumārassa vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattam, kiṁ pana me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti. “Imināpi kho etaṁ, gāmaṇi, pariyāyena veditabbam – ‘yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati, sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam. Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā”ti.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, yadā te ciravāsimātā [ciravāsissa mātā (sī. pī.)] adiṭhā ahosi, assutā ahosi, te ciravāsimātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṁ vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Dassanam vā te, gāmaṇi, āgamma savanam vā evam te ahosi – ‘ciravāsimātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṁ vā’”ti? “Evam, bhante”.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, ciravāsimātuyā te vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “Ciravāsimātuyā me, bhante, vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattam, kiṁ pana me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti! “Imināpi kho etam, gāmaṇi, pariyyena veditabbam – ‘yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati, sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam. Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā’”ti. Ekādasamam.

## 12. Rāsiyasuttam

**364.** Atha kho rāsiyo gāmani yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho rāsiyo gāmani bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutam̄ metam, bhante, ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbam̄ tapam̄ garahati, sabbam̄ tapassim̄ lūkhajīvīm̄ ekam̄senā upavadati upakkosatī’ti [upakkosati upavadatīti (dī. ni. 1.381)]. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṁsu – ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbam̄ tapam̄ garahati, sabbam̄ tapassim̄ lūkhajīvīm̄ ekam̄senā upavadati upakkosatī’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammadam̄ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham̄ thānam̄ āgacchati’ti? “Ye te, gāmaṇi, evamāhaṁsu – ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbam̄ tapam̄ garahati, sabbam̄ tapassim̄ lūkhajīvīm̄ ekam̄senā upavadati upakkosatī’ti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam̄ te asatā tucchā abhūtena”.

“Dveme, gāmaṇi, antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā – yo cāyam̄ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasam̄hito, yo cāyam̄ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasam̄hito. Ete te, gāmaṇi, ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā – cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sā, gāmaṇi, majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā – cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayameva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā, gāmaṇi, majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā – cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

“Tayo kho me, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame tayo? Idha, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati, sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānam̄ sukheti na pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena. Adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam̄ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena. Adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam̄ sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi. Dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānam̄ sukheti, na pīneti, na samvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi. Dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānam̄ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati, sāhasenapi asāhasenapi. Dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānam̄ sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam̄ sukheti, na pīneti, na samvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana,

gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge gadhito [gathito (sī.)] mucchito ajjhopanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. Dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukheti, na pīneti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi gārayho. Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Na attānam sukheti na pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho, ekena thānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Katamena ekena thānena pāsaṃso? Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho, dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso. Katamena ekena thānena gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā ekena thānena gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso? Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṃso. Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī, iminā ekena thānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānam sukheti, na pīneti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsaṃso, tīhi thānehi gārayho. Katamena ekena thānena pāsaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Na attānam sukheti, na pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso, imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānam sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso, dvīhi thānehi gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṃso. Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Na saṃvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Ayaṁ, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānam sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati

puññāni karoti. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi pāsaṁso, ekena thānena gārayho. Katamehi tīhi thānehi pāsaṁso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṁso. Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Saṁvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Katamena ekena thānena gārayho? Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti, iminā ekena thānena gārayho. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi pāsaṁso, iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena, na attānam sukheti, na pīneti, na saṁvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsaṁso, dvīhi thānehi gārayho. Katamena ekena thānena pāsaṁso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā ekena thānena pāsaṁso. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho? Na attānam sukheti, na pīnetīti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Na saṁvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsaṁso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, na saṁvibhajati, na puññāni karoti. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsaṁso, ekena thānena gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṁso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṁso. Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Katamena ekena thānena gārayho? Na saṁvibhajati, na puññāni karotīti, iminā ekena thānena gārayho. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṁso, iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti saṁvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhopanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi pāsaṁso, ekena thānena gārayho. Katamehi tīhi thānehi pāsaṁso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṁso. Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Saṁvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Katamena ekena thānena gārayho? Te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhopanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti, iminā ekena thānena gārayho. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi pāsaṁso, iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti saṁvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī catūhi thānehi pāsaṁso. Katamehi catūhi thānehi pāsaṁso? Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṁso. Attānam sukheti pīnetīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Saṁvibhajati puññāni karotīti, iminā tatiyena thānena pāsaṁso. Te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti, iminā catutthena thānena pāsaṁso. Ayam, gāmaṇi, kāmabhogī imehi catūhi thānehi pāsaṁso.

“Tayome, gāmaṇi, tapassino lūkhajīvino santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Idha, gāmaṇi, ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘appeva nāma kusalā dhammā adhigaccheyyam, appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikareyya’nti. So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammā nādhigacchatī, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘appeva nāma kusalā dhammā adhigaccheyyam, appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikareyya’nti. So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañhi kho dhammā

adhigacchati, uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti.

“Idha pana, gāmaṇi, ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam, appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikareyya’nti. So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikaroti.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti. Ayam, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī tīhi thānehi gārayho. Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho? Attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchatīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikarotīti, iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho. Ayam, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī, imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañhi kho dhammam adhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti. Ayam, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi thānehi gārayho, ekena thānena pāsaṃso. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho? Attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti, iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho. Uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikarotīti, iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho. Katamena ekena thānena pāsaṃso? Kusalañhi kho dhammam adhigacchatīti, iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso. Ayam, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gāmaṇi, yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti, kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati, uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikaroti. Ayam, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī ekena thānena gārayho, dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso. Katamena ekena thānena gārayho? Attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti, iminā ekena thānena gārayho. Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso? Kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti, iminā paṭhamena thānena pāsaṃso. Uttari ca manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarotīti, iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṃso. Ayam, gāmaṇi, tapassī lūkhajīvī iminā ekena thānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso.

“Tisso imā, gāmaṇi, sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Katamā tisso? Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti. Dose pahīne nevattabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Yam mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti. Mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Imā kho, gāmaṇi, tisso sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi”ti.

Evam vutte, rāsiyo gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bhante...pe... upāsakam mām bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Dvādasamam.

### 13. Pāṭaliyasuttam

**365.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā kolyesu viharati uttaram nāma [uttarakam nāma (sī.)] koliyānam nigamo. Atha kho pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi bhagavantam etadavoca –

“sutaṁ metaṁ, bhante – ‘samaṇo gotamo māyam jānātī’ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṁsu – ‘samaṇo gotamo māyam jānātī’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantaṁ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṁ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṁ ṭhānam āgacchati? Anabbhācikkhitukāmā hi mayam, bhante, bhagavanta”nti. “Ye te, gāmaṇi, evamāhaṁsu – ‘samaṇo gotamo māyam jānātī’ti, vuttavādino ceva me, te na ca maṁ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṁ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṁ ṭhānam āgacchatīti, saccameyeva kira, bho, mayam tesam samaṇabrahmaṇānam na saddahāma – ‘samaṇo gotamo māyam jānātīti, samaṇo khalu bho gotamo māyāvī’ti. Yo nu kho, gāmaṇi, evam vadeti – ‘ahaṁ māyam jānāmī’ti, so evam vadeti – ‘ahaṁ māyāvī’ti. Tatheva tam bhagavā hoti, tatheva tam sugata hotī’ti. Tena hi, gāmaṇi, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi; yathā te khameyya, tathā tam byākareyyāsi –

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, jānāsi tvam koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe”ti? “Jānāmahām, bhante, koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe”ti. “Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, kimatthiyā koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā”ti? “Ye ca, bhante, koliyānam corā te ca paṭisedhetum, yāni ca koliyānam dūteyyāni tāni ca vahātum [tāni ca pahātum (syā. kam.), tāni ca yātum (katthaci), tāni cāvahātum (?)], etadatthiyā, bhante, koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā”ti. “Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, jānāsi tvam koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe sīlavante vā te dussile vā”ti? “Jānāmahām, bhante, koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭā tesam aññatarā”ti. “Yo nu kho, gāmaṇi, evam vadeyya – ‘pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme; ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā tesam aññatarā’ti. “No hetam, bhante! Aññe, bhante, koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā, aññohamasmi. Aññathādhammā koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā, aññathādhammohamasmi”ti. “Tvañhi nāma, gāmaṇi, lacchasi – ‘pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme, na ca pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammo’ti, kasmā tathāgato na lacchati – ‘tathāgato māyam jānāti, na ca tathāgato māyāvī’ti? Māyam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, māyāya ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi”.

“Pāṇatipātam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, pāṇatipātassa ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca pāṇatipātī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Adinnādānam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, adinnādānassa ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Kāmesumicchācāram cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, kāmesumicchācārassā ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesumicchācārī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Musāvādām cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, musāvādassa ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pisūṇavācam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, pisūṇavācāya ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca pisūṇavāco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pharusavācam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, pharusavācāya ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Samphappalāpam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, samphappalāpassa ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Abhijjhām cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, abhijjhāya ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca abhijjhālū kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Byāpādapadosam cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, byāpādapadosassa ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca byāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Micchādiṭṭhim cāham, gāmaṇi, pajānāmi, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vipākam, yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādiṭṭhiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi.

“Santi hi, gāmaṇi, eke samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino – ‘yo koci pāṇamatipāteti,

sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam̄ paṭisam̄vedayati. Yo koci adinnam̄ ādiyati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam̄ paṭisam̄vedayati. Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam̄ paṭisam̄vedayati. Yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam̄ paṭisam̄vedayatī”ti.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto [sunahāto (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ti? Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso rañño paccatthikam̄ pasayha jīvitā voropesi. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu, itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’’ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham̄ gālhabandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam̄ [rathikāya rathikam̄ (sī.)] siṅghātakena siṅghātakam̄ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chijjamāno. Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso kim akāsi, dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham̄ gālhabandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam̄ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindatī’ti [chijjatī (katthaci)?] Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso rājaverī itthim vā purisam̄ vā jīvitā voropesi, tena nam̄ rājāno gahetvā evarūpam̄ kammakāraṇam̄ kārentī’’ti.

“Tam̄ kim maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpam̄ diṭṭham̄ vā sutam̄ vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutāñca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino – ‘yo koci pāṇamatipāteti, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam̄ paṭisam̄vedayatī’ti, saccam̄ vā te āhaṁsu musā vā”ti? “Musā, bhante”. “Ye pana te tuccham̄ musā vilapanti, sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā”ti? “Dussīlā, bhante”. “Ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammadā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā”ti? “Micchāpaṭipannā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā”ti? “Micchādiṭṭhikā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallam̄ nu tesu pasīditu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco mālī kuṇḍalī...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ti? Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso rañño paccatthikassa pasayha ratanam̄ ahāsi [pasayha adinnam̄ ratanam̄ ādiyi (ka.)]. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’’ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chijjamāno tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindatī’ti? Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnam̄ theyyasaṅkhātam̄ ādiyi. Tena nam̄ rājāno gahetvā evarūpam̄ kammakāraṇam̄ kārentī’ti. Tam̄ kim maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpam̄ diṭṭham̄ vā sutam̄ vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutāñca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino – ‘yo koci adinnam̄ ādiyati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam̄ paṭisam̄vedayatī’ti, saccam̄ vā te āhaṁsu musā vāti... pe... kallam̄ nu tesu pasīditu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco mālī kuṇḍalī...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ti? Tamenam̄ evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayam puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam̄ āpajji. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī...pe... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’’ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco dalhāya rājjuyā...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chijjamāno. Tamenam evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayaṁ puriso kiṁ akāsi dalhāya rājjuyā...pe... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chindatī’ti? Tamenam evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayaṁ puriso kulithīsu kulakumārīsu cārittām āpajji, tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam kārentī’ti. Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā’ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutāñca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino – ‘yo koci kāmesu micchā carati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedayatī’ti, saccam vā te āhaṁsu musā vāti...pe... kallam nu tesu pasiditu’nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Dissati kho pana, gāmaṇi, idhekacco mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. Tamenam evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayaṁ puriso kiṁ akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’ti? Tamenam evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayaṁ puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi. Tassa rājā attamano abhihāramadāsi. Tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī’’ti.

“Dissati kho, gāmaṇi, idhekacco dalhāya rājjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chijjamāno. Tamenam evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayaṁ puriso kiṁ akāsi dalhāya rājjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chindatī’ti? Tamenam evamāhaṁsu – ‘ambho! Ayaṁ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji, tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam kārentī’ti. Tam kiṁ maññasi, gāmaṇi, api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā’ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutāñca suyyissati cā”ti. “Tatra, gāmaṇi, ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino – ‘yo koci musā bhaṇati, sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedayatī’ti, saccam vā te āhaṁsu musā vā’ti? “Musā, bhante”. “Ye pana te tucchaṁ musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussilā vā’ti? “Dussilā, bhante”. “Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā’ti? “Micchāpaṭipannā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā’ti? “Micchādiṭṭhikā, bhante”. “Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṁ nu tesu pasiditu’nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Atthi me, bhante, āvasathāgāram. Tattha atthi mañcakāni, atthi āsanāni, atthi udakamaṇiko, atthi telappadīpo. Tattha yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti, tenāham yathāsatti yathābalam saṁvibhajāmi. Bhūtapubbaṁ, bhante, cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā nānārucikā, tasmiṁ āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum”.

“Eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalaṁ vipāko. Natthi ayaṁ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’’ti.

“Eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – ‘atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalaṁ vipāko, atthi ayaṁ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’’ti.

“Eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – ‘karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnam ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopam harato, ekāgārikam karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāram gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyatī pāpam. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam maṁsakhalaṁ ekam maṁsapuñjam kareyya, natthi tatonidānam pāpam, natthi pāpassa āgamo.

Dakkhiṇam̄ cepi gaṅgāya tīram̄ gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācāpentō, natthi tatonidānam̄ pāpam̄, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaram̄ cepi gaṅgāya tīram̄ gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yajāpentō, natthi tatonidānam̄ puññam̄, natthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam̄, natthi puññassa āgamo””ti.

“Eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – ‘karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnam̄ ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopam harato, ekāgārikam karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāram gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto karīyati pāpam. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkrena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekaṁ mamsakhalam̄ ekaṁ mamsapuñjam̄ kareyya, atthi tatonidānam̄ pāpam̄, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇam̄ cepi gaṅgāya tīram̄ gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācāpentō, atthi tatonidānam̄ pāpam̄, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaram̄ cepi gaṅgāya tīram̄ gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō, yajanto yajāpentō, atthi tatonidānam̄ puññam̄, atthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam̄, atthi puññassa āgamo””ti.

“Tassa mayham̄, bhante, ahudeva kañkhā, ahu vicikicchā – ‘kosu nāma imesaṁ bhavatam̄ samaṇabrahmaṇānam̄ saccam̄ āha, ko musā””ti?

“Alañhi te, gāmaṇi, kañkhitum̄, alaṁ vicikicchitum̄. Kañkhanīye ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā””ti. “Evam̄ pasanno haṁ, bhante, bhagavati. Pahoti me bhagavā tathā dhammam̄ desetum̄ yathāhaṁ imam̄ kañkhādhammam̄ pajaheyya””nti.

“Atthi, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam̄ cittasamādhiṁ paṭilabheyyāsi. Evam̄ tvam̄ imam̄ kañkhādhammam̄ pajaheyyāsi. Katamo ca, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi? Idha, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātam̄ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānam̄ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācāram̄ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādaṁ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇam̄ vācām̄ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusaṁ vācām̄ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpam̄ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, abhijjhām̄ pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti, byāpādapadosam̄ pahāya abyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhim̄ pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam̄, tathā tatiyam̄, tathā catuttham̄, iti uddhamadho tiriyam̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam̄ satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – natthi dinnam̄, natthi yiṭṭham̄, natthi hutam̄, natthi sukatadukkaṭānam̄ kammānam̄ phalaṁ vipāko, natthi ayam̄ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam̄ parañca lokam̄ sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī””ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam̄ vacanam̄, apanṇakatāya mayham̄, yvāham̄ [yoham̄ (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)] na kiñci [kañci (?)] byābādhemi tasam̄ vā thāvaraṁ vā? Ubhayamettha [ubhayattha me (?) ma. ni. 2.95 pāliyā saṃsandetabbam̄] kaṭaggāho, yaṁ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param̄ marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjissāmī””ti [param̄ marañā na upapajjissāmītī (?)]. Tassa pāmojjam̄ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham̄ vedayati. Sukhino cittam̄ samādhiyati. Ayam̄ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam̄ cittasamādhiṁ paṭilabheyyāsi, evam̄ tvam̄ imam̄ kañkhādhammam̄ pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam̄, tathā tatiyam̄, tathā catuttham̄, iti uddhamadho tiriyam̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam̄ satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – atthi dinnam̄, atthi yiṭṭham̄, atthi hutam̄, atthi sukatadukkaṭānam̄

kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samañabrahmañā, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apanñakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjissāmī’ti. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhiṁ paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāñamatipātayato, adinnam ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopam harato, ekāgārikam karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāram gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyati pāpam. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekaṁ mamsapuñjam kareyya, natthi tatonidānam pāpam, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇañcepi gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācāpentō, natthi tatonidānam pāpam, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō, yajanto yajāpentō, natthi tatonidānam puññam, natthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam, natthi puññassa āgamo’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apanñakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjissāmī’ti [param maraṇā na upapajjissāmī (?)]. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvam cittasamādhiṁ paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaṅhagate cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāñamatipātayato, adinnam ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopam harato, ekāgārikam karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāram gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto karīyati pāpam. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekaṁ mamsakhalam ekaṁ mamsapuñjam kareyya, atthi tatonidānam pāpam, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇañcepi gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācāpentō, atthi tatonidānam pāpam, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō, yajanto yajāpentō, atthi tatonidānam puññam, atthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa āgamoti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apanñakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjissāmī’ti. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhiṁ paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato karuñāsaṅhagate cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati...pe... muditāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam

disam pharitvā viharati...pe....

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsaṅgatē cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅgatē cetasā vipulena mahaggatē appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apaṇṇakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmī’ti. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsaṅgatē cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅgatē cetasā vipulena mahaggatē appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apaṇṇakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmī’ti. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsaṅgatē cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅgatē cetasā vipulena mahaggatē appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – karoto kārayato, chedato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṁ ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopaṇ harato, ekāgārikam karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāram gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyatī pāpam. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam māmsakhalam ekam māmsapuñjam kareyya, natthi tatonidānam pāpam, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhīnañcepi gaṅgāya tīraṇ gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācāpentō, natthi tatonidānam pāpam, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi gaṅgāya tīraṇ gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō, yajanto yajāpentō, natthi tatonidānam puññam, natthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam, natthi puññassa āgamo’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apaṇṇakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmī’ti. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayam kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

“Sa kho so, gāmaṇi, ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatabyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhāsahagate cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham, iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṁ ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopam harato, ekāgārikam karoto, paripanthe tiṭṭhato, paradāram gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto karīyati pāpaṇam. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkrena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam māmsakhalam ekam māmsapuñjam kareyya, atthi tatonidānam pāpaṇam, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇañcepi gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācāpentō, atthi tatonidānam pāpaṇam, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō, yajanto yajāpentō, atthi tatonidānam puññam, atthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam, atthi puññassa āgamo’ti. ‘Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, apanṇakatāya mayham, yvāham na kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā? Ubhayamettha kaṭaggāho, yam camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedā paraṇ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissām’ti. Tassa pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayaṁ kho, gāmaṇi, dhammasamādhi. Tatra ce tvam cittasamādhiṁ paṭilabheyyāsi, evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi’ti.

Evam vutte, pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bhante, abhikkantam, bhante...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata’nti. Terasamam.

Gāmaṇisamyuttaṁ samattam.

Tassuddānam –

Caṇḍo puṭo yodhājīvo, hatthasso asibandhako;  
Desanā sañkhakulam maṇicūlam, bhadrarāsiyapāṭalīti.

## 9. Asaṅkhatasamyuttam

### 1. Paṭhamavaggo

#### 1. Kāyagatāsatisuttam

**366.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmīñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṁ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṁ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo”.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitam vo mayā asaṅkhataṁ, desito asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Yam, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṇ upādāya, kataṁ vo tam mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha [nijjhāyatha (ka.)], bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippatisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī’ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Samathavipassanāsuttam

**367.** “Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmīñca maggam. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṁ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam

vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatam. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Dutiyam.

### **3. Savitakkasavicārasuttam**

**368.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavīcāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavīcāro samādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Tatiyam.

### **4. Suññatasamādhisuttam**

**369.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Catuttham.

### **5. Satipaṭṭhānasuttam**

**370.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Pañcamam.

### **6. Sammappadhānasuttam**

**371.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Cattāro sammappadhānā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

### **7. Iddhipādasuttam**

**372.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Cattāro iddhipādā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Sattamam.

### **8. Indriyasuttam**

**373.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Pañcindriyāni. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

### **9. Balasuttam**

**374.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Pañca balāni. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Navamam.

### **10. Bojjhaṅgasuttam**

**375.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Satta bojjhaṅgā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe.... Dasamam.

### **11. Maggaṅgasuttam**

**376.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam, desito asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Yam, bhikkhave, satthārā karanīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṁ vo tam mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha,

bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī’ti. Ekādasamam.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānam –

Kāyo samatho savitakko, suññato satipaṭṭhānā;  
Sammappadhānā iddhipādā, indriyabalabojjhāṅgā;  
Maggena ekādasamam, tassuddānam pavuccati.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

### 1. Asaṅkhatasuttam

**377.** “Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatañ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatañ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Samatho. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatañ, desito asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Yañ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyañ sāvakānañ hitesinā anukampakena anukampañ upādāya, katañ vo tam mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti.

“Asaṅkhatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatañ? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatañ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Vipassanā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatañ...pe... ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Savitakko savicāro samādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Avitakko vicāramatto samādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Suññato samādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Animitto samādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Appañihito samādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cittē cittānupassī...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānañ akusalānam dhammānam anuppādā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam

paggañhāti padahati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānaṁ pāpakānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānā chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ uppādā chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ tūtiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīriyasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cittasādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīmamsasāmādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīriyabalaṁ bhāveti...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satibalaṁ bhāveti...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammadvayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... vīriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimaggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave,

asaṅkhatagāmimago...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimago? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti ...pe... sammāvācaṁ bhāveti...pe... sammākammantaṁ bhāveti... pe... sammaājīvam bhāveti...pe... sammāvāyāmaṁ bhāveti...pe... sammāsatīṁ bhāveti...pe... asaṅkhatañca vo bhikkhave, desessāmi asaṅkhatagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhataṁ...pe...? Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimago? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāmīm. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatagāmimago. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitaṁ vo mayā asaṅkhataṁ, desito asaṅkhatagāmimago. Yam, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇtyām sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṁ upādāya, kataṁ vo tam mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Anatasuttam

**378.** “Anatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, anatagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anatam...pe...”. (Yathā asaṅkhataṁ tathā vitthāretabbam). Dutiyam.

### 3-32. Anāsavādisuttam

**379-408.** “Anāsavañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anāsavagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anāsavam...pe... saccañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi saccagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saccam...pe... pārañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi pāragāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, pāram...pe... nipiṇañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi nipiṇagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, nipiṇam...pe... sududdasañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sududdasagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sududdasam...pe... ajajjarañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi ajajjaragāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, ajajjaram...pe... dhuvañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi dhuvagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhuvaṁ...pe... apalokitañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi apalokitagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, apalokitam...pe... anidassanañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anidassanagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anidassanam...pe... nippapañcañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi nippapañcagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, nippapañcam...pe...?

“Santañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi santagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, santaṁ...pe... amatañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi amatagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, amataṁ...pe... pañītañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi pañītagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, pañītam...pe... sivañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sivagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sivam...pe... khemañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi khemagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, khemam...pe... taṇhākkhayāñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi taṇhākkhayagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, taṇhākkhayam...pe...?

“Acchariyañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi acchariyagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, acchariyam...pe... abbhutañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi abbhutagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, abbhutam...pe... anītikañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anītikagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anītikam...pe... anītikadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anītikadhammadmagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anītikadhammam...pe... nibbānañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi nibbānagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, nibbānam...pe... abyāpajjhāñca [abyāpajjhāñca (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi abyāpajjhagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, abyāpajjhām...pe... virāgañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi virāgagāmīñca maggām. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, virāgo...pe...?

“Suddhiñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, suddhi...pe... muttiñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi muttigāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, mutti...pe... anālayañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anālayo...pe... dīpañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dīpam...pe... leñañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi leñagāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, leñam...pe... tāñañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi tāñagāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, tāñam...pe... sarañañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sarañagāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sarañam...pe... anusāsanī’’ti? Bāttim̄satimam.

### 33. Parāyanasuttam

**409.** “Parāyanāñca [parāyanāñca (pī. sī. aṭṭha.)] vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi parāyanagāmiñca maggam. Tam suñātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, parāyanam? Yo, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, parāyanam. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, parāyanagāmī maggo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayañ vuccati, bhikkhave, parāyanagāmimaggo. Iti kho, bhikkhave, desitam vo mayā parāyanam, desito parāyanagāmimaggo. Yam, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katañ vo tam mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayañ vo amhākam anusāsanī’’ti. (Yathā asaṅkhatañ tathā vitthāretabbam). Tettim̄satimam.

Dutiyo vago.

Tassuddānam –

Asaṅkhatañ anatañ anāsavam, saccañca pāram nipiñam sududdasam;  
Ajajaram dhuvam apalokitam, anidassanañ nippapañca santam.

Amatam pañītañca sivañca khemam, tañhākkhayo acchariyañca abbhutam;  
Anītikam anītikadhammañ, nibbānametam sugatena desitam.

Abyāpajjho virāgo ca, suddhi mutti anālayo;  
Dīpo leñañca tāñañca, sarañañca parāyananti.

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam.

## 10. Abyākatasamyuttam

### 1. Khemāsuttam

**410.** Ekañ samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiñḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena khemā bhikkhunī kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca sāvathim antarā ca sāketam toraṇavatthusmīm vāsam upagatā hoti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo sāketā sāvatthim gacchanto, antarā ca sāketam antarā ca sāvathim toraṇavatthusmīm ekarattivāsam upagacchi. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi – “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, toraṇavatthusmīm tathārūpam samañam vā brāhmañam vā jāna yamahañ aija payirupāseyya”nti.

“Evañ, devā”ti kho so puriso rañño pasenadissa kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappam toraṇavatthum āhiñḍanto [anvāhiñḍanto (sī.)] nāddasa tathārūpam samañam vā brāhmañam vā yam rājā pasenadi kosalo payirupāseyya. Addasā kho so puriso khemañ bhikkhunīm toraṇavatthusmīm vāsam

upagataṁ. Disvāna yena rājā pasenadi kosalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rājānam pasenadim kosalam etadavoca –

“Natthi kho, deva, toraṇavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yam devo payirupāseyya. Atthi ca kho, deva, khemā nāma bhikkhunī, tassa bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tassā kho pana ayyāya evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘panditā, viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathā kalyāṇapaṭibhānā’ti. Tam devo payirupāsatū”ti.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena khemā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo khemam bhikkhunim etadavoca – “kim nu kho, ayye, hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim panayye, na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim nu kho, ayye, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim panayye, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti. “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti.

““Kim nu kho, ayye, hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti, iti puṭṭhā samānā – ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, bhagavatā – hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi. ‘Kim panayye, na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti iti puṭṭhā samānā – ‘etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi. ‘Kim nu kho, ayye, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti iti puṭṭhā samānā – ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, bhagavatā – hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi. ‘Kim panayye, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti iti puṭṭhā samānā – ‘etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi. ‘Ko nu kho, ayye, hetu, ko paccayo yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā’”ti?

“Tena hi, mahārāja, taññeveththa paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṁ byākareyyāsi. Tam kiṁ maññasi, mahārāja, atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti gaṅgāya vālukam [vālikam (sī. syā. kam.)] gaṇetuṁ – ettakā [ettikā (sī.)] vālukā iti vā, ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni vālukasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, ayye”. “Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam gaṇetuṁ – ettakāni udakālhakāni iti vā, ettakāni udakālhakasatāni iti vā, ettakāni udakālhakasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, ayye”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Mahāyye, samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, yena rūpe tathāgataṁ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya tam rūpaṁ tathāgatassa pahīnaṁ ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīm anuppādadhhammā. Rūpasāṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho – seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti.

“Yāya vedanāya tathāgataṁ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīm anuppādadhhammā. Vedanāsaṅkhāyavimutto, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho – seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti.

“Yāya saññā tathāgataṁ... pe... yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṁ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatīm anuppādadhhammā. Saṅkhārasaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho – seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na

upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti.

“Yena viññāne tathāgataṁ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya tam viññānaṁ tathāgatassa pahīnaṁ ucchinnaṁulaṁ tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvaṅkataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhammaṁ. Viññānaśaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho – seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti’”ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā khemam bhikkhuniṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo aparena samayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantam etadavoca – “kim nu kho, bhante, hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, mayā – ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim pana, bhante, na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ mayā – ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim nu kho, bhante, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, mayā – ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim pana, bhante, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim nu kho, bhante, hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, mahārāja, mayā – hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi...pe.... ““Kim pana, bhante, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno – ““etampi kho, mahārāja, abyākataṁ mayā – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti vadesi. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti?

“Tena hi, mahārāja, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṁ byākareyyāsi. Tam kiṁ maññasi, mahārāja, atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti gaṅgāya vālukam gaṇetum – ettakā vālukā iti vā...pe... ettakāni vālukasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakaṁ gaṇetum – ettakāni udakālhakāni iti vā...pe... ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni iti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Tam kissa hetu”? “Mahā, bhante, samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yena rūpena tathāgataṁ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, tam rūpaṁ tathāgatassa pahīnaṁ ucchinnaṁulaṁ tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvaṅkataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhammaṁ. Rūpasāṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho – seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti. Yāya vedanāya...pe... yāya saññāya...pe... yehi saṅkhārehi...pe...”.

“Yena viññānena tathāgataṁ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, tam viññānaṁ tathāgatassa pahīnaṁ ucchinnaṁulaṁ tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvaṅkataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhammaṁ. Viññānaśaṅkhāyavimutto kho, mahārāja, tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho – seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. ‘Hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi na upeti’”ti.

“Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante! Yatra hi nāma satthu ceva [satthuno ceva (sī.)] sāvikāya ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanam saṃsandissati, sameṣṣati, na virodhayissati [vihāyissati (sī. syā. kam.), vigāyissati (ka.)] yadidam aggapadasmiṁ. Ekamidāhaṁ, bhante, samayaṁ khemam bhikkhuniṁ upasaṅkamitvā etamattham apucchim. Sāpi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi etamattham byākāsi, seyyathāpi bhagavā. Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante! Yatra hi nāma satthu ceva sāvikāya ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanam saṃsandissati, sameṣṣati, na virodhayissati yadidam aggapadasmiṁ. Handa dāni mayaṁ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṁ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. “Yassa dāni tvam, mahārāja, kālam maññasi”ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavato bhāsitam

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmīti.  
Paṭhamam.

## 2. Anurādhasuttam

**411.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anurādho bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā anurādho tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṁ anurādhena saddhiṁ sammodim̄su. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdim̄su. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ anurādham etadavocum – “yo so, āvuso anurādha, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, tam tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti – ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā’”ti? “Yo so, āvuso, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, tam tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti – ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇātī vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇātī vā’”ti. Evam vutte, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ anurādham etadavocum – “so cāyam [yo cāyam (sī.)] bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, therō vā pana bālo abyutto”ti. Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamim̄su.

Atha kho āyasmato anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiesu paribbājakesu etadahosi – “sace kho maṁ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum, kathaṁ byākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assam, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam, dhammassa cānudhammaṁ byākareyyam, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyā”ti? Atha kho āyasmā anurādho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisino kho āyasmā anurādho bhagavantam etadavoca – “idhāham, bhante, bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharāmi. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṁ sammodim̄su. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdim̄su. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṁ etadavocum – “yo so, āvuso anurādha, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, tam tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti – ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā’”ti? Evam vuttāham, bhante, te aññatitthiye paribbājake etadavocam – “yo so, āvuso, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, tam tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti – ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā’”ti. Evam vutte, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṁ etadavocum – “so cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo abyutto”ti. Atha kho maṁ, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamim̄su. Tassa mayham, bhante, acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiesu paribbājakesu etadahosi – “sace kho maṁ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum, kathaṁ byākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assam, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam, dhammassa cānudhammaṁ byākareyyam, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyā”ti?

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, anurādha, rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammadam, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti?...Pe... saññā ...pe... saṅkhārā...pe... “viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti?

“Aniccam, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti?

“Dukkham, bhante”.

“Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammadam, kallam nu tam samanupassitum – ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Tasmātiha, anurādha, yam kiñci rūpam atītāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañītam vā yam dure santike vā, sabbam rūpam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbaṁ. Yā kāci vedanā atītāgatapaccuppannā...pe... yā kāci saññā...pe... ye keci saṅkhārā...pe... yam kiñci viññāṇam atītāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañītam vā yam dure santike vā, sabbam viññāṇam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbaṁ. Evaṁ passam, anurādha, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasimipi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasimipi nibbindati. Nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasimip vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti.

“Tam kim maññasi, anurādha, rūpam tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Vedanām tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Saññām tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Saṅkhāre tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Viññāṇam tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam kim maññasi, anurādha, rūpasimip tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Aññatra rūpā tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Vedanāya...pe... aññatra vedanāya...pe... saññāya...pe... aññatra saññāya...pe... saṅkhāresu...pe... aññatra saṅkhārehi...pe... viññāṇasimip tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Tam kim maññasi, anurādha, rūpam, vedanām, saññām, saṅkhāre, viññāṇam tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam kim maññasi, anurādha, ayam so arūpī avedano asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgatoti samanupassasī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Ettha ca te, anurādha, diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate anupalabbhiyamāne [tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno (syā. ka.), tathāgate anupalabbhamāne (?)] kallam nu te tam veyyākaranām [veyyākaranāya (sī.)] – yo so, āvuso, tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto, tam tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti – “hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sādhu sādhu, anurādha! Pubbe cāham, anurādha, etarahi ca dukkhañceva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodha”nti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Paṭhamasāriputtakoṭṭhikasuttam**

**412.** Ekam samayaṁ āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyam viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṁ katham sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṁ sāriputtaṁ etadavoca –

“Kim nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, āvuso, bhagavatā – ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim panāvuso, na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim nu kho, āvuso, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, āvuso, bhagavatā – ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kim panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti.

“‘Kim nu kho, āvuso, hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti iti puṭṭho samāno, ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, āvuso, bhagavatā – hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi...pe... ‘kim panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi. Ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu, ko paccayo yetetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā’ti?

“Hoti tathāgato param marañāti kho, āvuso, rūpagatametam. Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, rūpagatametam. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti, rūpagatametam. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, rūpagatametam. Hoti tathāgato param marañāti kho, āvuso, vedanāgatametam. Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, vedanāgatametam. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti, vedanāgatametam. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, vedanāgatametam. Hoti tathāgato param marañāti kho, āvuso, saññāgatametam. Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, saññāgatametam. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti, saññāgatametam. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, saññāgatametam. Hoti tathāgato param marañāti kho, āvuso, sañkhāragatametam. Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, sañkhāragatametam. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti, sañkhāragatametam. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, sañkhāragatametam. Hoti tathāgato param marañāti kho, āvuso, viññānāgatametam. Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, viññānāgatametam. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti, viññānāgatametam. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti, viññānāgatametam. Ayaṁ kho, āvuso, hetu ayam paccayo, yetem abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Dutiyasāriputtakotthikasuttam**

**413.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārānasiyam viharanti isipatane migadāye...pe... (sāyeva pucchā) “ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Rūpam kho, āvuso, ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, rūpasamudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṁ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti. Vedanam...pe... saññam...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, viññānasamudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’tipissa hoti.”

“Rūpañca kho, āvuso, jānato passato yathābhūtam, rūpasamudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam,

rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Vedanam...pe... saññam...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam jānato passato yathābhūtam, viññāṇasamudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam, viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Ayaṁ kho, āvuso, hetu ayam paccayo, yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Tatiyāriputtakoṭṭhikasuttam

**414.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyam viharanti isipatane migadāye...pe... (sāyeva pucchā) “ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu ko paccayo, yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Rūpe kho, āvuso, avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariṭṭhassā avigatatañhassa ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti. Vedanāya...pe... saññāya...pe... saṅkhāresu...pe... viññāne avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariṭṭhassā avigatatañhassa ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti. Rūpe ca kho, āvuso, vigatarāgassa...pe... vedanāya...pe... saññāya...pe... saṅkhāresu...pe... viññāne vigatarāgassa vigatacchandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariṭṭhassā vigatatañhassa ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Ayam kho, āvuso, hetu, ayam paccayo, yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti. Pañcamaṁ.

## 6. Catutthasāriputtakoṭṭhikasuttam

**415.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko bārāṇasiyam viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṁ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam mahākoṭṭhikam etadavoca – “‘kim nu kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti...pe... ‘kim panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vadesi’. ‘Ko nu kho, āvuso, hetu, ko paccayo, yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti?

“Rūpārāmappa kho, āvuso, rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodhanā ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti; ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti. Vedanārāmappa kho, āvuso, vedanāratassa vedanāsammuditassa, vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... saññārāmappa kho, āvuso...pe... saṅkhārārāmappa kho āvuso...pe... viññārāmappa kho, āvuso, viññāṇaratassa viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti”.

“Na rūpārāmappa kho, āvuso, na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa, rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Na vedanārāmappa kho, āvuso...pe... na saññārāmappa kho, āvuso...pe... na saṅkhārārāmappa kho, āvuso...pe... na viññārāmappa kho, āvuso, na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa, viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Ayaṁ kho, āvuso, hetu, ayam paccayo, yenetaṁ abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Siyā, āvuso. Bhavārāmassa kho, āvuso, bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa, bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti. Na bhavārāmassa kho, āvuso, na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa, bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Ayampi kho, āvuso, pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Siyā, āvuso. Upādānārāmassa kho, āvuso, upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa, upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti. Na upādānārāmassa kho, āvuso, na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa, upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva, hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Ayampi kho āvuso, pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Siyā, āvuso. Taṇhārāmassa kho, āvuso, taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa, taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa hoti. Na taṇhārāmassa kho, āvuso, na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa, taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipissa na hoti. Ayampi kho, āvuso, pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti.

“Siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyyāyo, yenetam abyākataṁ bhagavatā”ti? “Ettha dāni, āvuso sāriputta, ito uttari kiṁ icchasi? Taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhuno vaṭṭam [vattam (syā. kam. ka.) vaddham (pī.)] natthi paññāpanāyā”ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Moggallānasuttam

**416.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānenā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam etadavoca –

“Kiṁ nu kho, bho moggallāna, sassato loko”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘sassato loko’”ti. “Kiṁ pana, bho moggallāna, assassato loko”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘assassato loko’”ti. “Kiṁ nu kho, bho moggallāna, antavā loko”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘antavā loko’”ti. “Kiṁ pana, bho moggallāna, anantavā loko”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘anantavā loko’”ti. “Kiṁ nu kho, bho moggallāna, tam jīvam tam sarīra”nti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘tam jīvam tam sarīra’”nti. “Kiṁ pana, bho moggallāna, aññam jīvam aññam sarīra”nti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘aññam jīvam aññam sarīra’”nti. “Kiṁ nu kho, bho moggallāna, hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kiṁ pana, bho moggallāna, na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kiṁ nu kho, bho moggallāna, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti. “Kiṁ pana, bho moggallāna, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo, yena añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākarānam hoti – sassato lokoti vā, assassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā, aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā,

na hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā? Ko pana, bho moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo, yena samañassa gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – sassato lokotipi, assassato lokotipi, antavā lokotipi, anantavā lokotipi, tam jīvam tam sarīrantipi, aññam jīvam aññam sarīrantipi, hoti tathāgato param marañātipi, na hoti tathāgato param marañātipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañātipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañātipi’’ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājakā cakkhum ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti...pe... jivham ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti...pe... manam ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti. Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – sassato lokoti vā...pe... neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati...pe... jivham ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati...pe... manam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati. Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – sassato lokotipi...pe... neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañātipi’’ti.

Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyam kathaṃ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṇam nisīdi. Ekamantaṇam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – “kim nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko”’ti? Abyākataṇam kho etam, vaccha, mayā – ‘sassato loko’’ti...pe.... “Kim pana, bho gotama, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”’ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṇam mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā”’ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’ti vā? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena bhoto gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’’tipi...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’tipi’’ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājakā cakkhum ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti...pe... jivham ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti...pe... manam ‘etam mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassanti. Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’ti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati...pe... jivham ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati...pe... manam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati. Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’’tipi, ‘assassato loko’’tipi, ‘antavā loko’’tipi, ‘anantavā loko’’tipi, ‘tam jīvam tam sarīra’’ntipi, ‘aññam jīvam aññam sarīra’’ntipi, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’’tipi, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’tipi, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’’tipi, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’tipi’’ti.

“Acchariyam, bho gotama, abbhutam, bho gotama! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca [satthussa ca (sī. pī.), satthu ceva (khemāsutte)] sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati, yadidam aggapadasmiṃ. Idānāham, bho gotama, samaṇam mahāmoggallānam upasaṅkamitvā etamattham apucchim. Samaṇopi me moggallāno etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi tamattham byākāsi, seyyathāpi bhavam gotamo. Acchariyam, bho gotama, abbhutam, bho gotama! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati, yadidam aggapadasmi’’nti. Sattamaṇ.

## 8. Vacchagottasuttam

**417.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘kim nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko’ti? Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, mayā – ‘sassato loko’ti...pe.... ‘Kim pana, bho gotama, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’ti? ‘Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vā? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo, yena bhoto gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’tipi...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi”’ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti, rūpavantam vā attānam, attani vā rūpam, rūpasmiṁ vā attānam. Vedanām attato samanupassanti...pe... saññam...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam attato samanupassanti, viññānavantam vā attānam, attani vā viññānam, viññānasmīm vā attānam. Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam, na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam. Na vedanām attato samanupassati...pe... na saññam...pe... na saṅkhāre...pe... na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam, na viññānasmīm vā attānam. Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’tipi...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi”’ti.

Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanā yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata mahāmoggallānenā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam etadavoca – ‘kim nu kho, bho moggallāna, sassato loko’ti? Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘sassato loko’ti...pe.... ‘Kim pana, bho moggallāna, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’ti? ‘Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’’ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho moggallāna, hetu, ko paccayo, yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vā? Ko pana, bho moggallāna, hetu, ko paccayo yena samaṇassa gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’tipi...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi”’ti?

“Aññatitthiyā kho, vaccha, paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti, rūpavantam vā attānam, attani vā rūpam, rūpasmiṁ vā attānam. Vedanām attato samanupassanti...pe... saññam...pe... saṅkhāre...pe... viññānam attato samanupassanti, viññānavantam vā attānam, attani vā viññānam, viññānasmīm vā attānam. Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’ti vā...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’ti vā. Tathāgato ca kho, vaccha, araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam, na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam. Na vedanām attato samanupassati...pe... na saññam...pe... na saṅkhāre...pe... na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam, na viññānasmīm vā attānam. Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam veyyākaraṇam hoti – ‘sassato loko’tipi, ‘asassato loko’tipi, ‘antavā loko’tipi, ‘anantavā loko’tipi, ‘tam jīvam tam sarīra’ntipi, ‘aññam jīvam aññam sarīra’ntipi, ‘hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi, ‘na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā’tipi”’ti.

“Acchariyam, bho moggallāna, abbhutam, bho moggallāna! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanam samsandissati, samessati, na virodhayissati, yadidam aggapadasmiṁ. Idānāham, bho moggallāna, samañam gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etamattham apucchim. Samañopi me gotamo etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi etamattham byākāsi, seyyathāpi bhavañ moggallāno. Acchariyam, bho moggallāna, abbhutam, bho moggallāna! Yatra hi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati, yadidam aggapadasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Kutūhalasālāsuttam

**418.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Purimāni, bho gotama, divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānam nānātitthiyānam samañabrahmañānam paribbājakānam kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘ayam kho pūraṇo kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. Sopi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkataṁ upapattīsu byākaroti – ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Yopissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tampi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkataṁ upapattīsu byākaroti – ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’’’ti.

“Ayampi kho makkhali gosālo...pe... ayampi kho nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto...pe... ayampi kho sañcayo [sañjayo (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] belaṭṭhaputto...pe... ayampi kho pakudho [pakuddho (pī.)] kaccāno...pe... ayampi kho ajito kesakambalo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. Sopi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkataṁ upapattīsu byākaroti – ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Yopissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tampi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkataṁ upapattīsu byākaroti – ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’’’ti.

“Ayampi kho samañō gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. Sopi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkataṁ upapattīsu byākaroti – ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Yopissa [yo ca khvassa (pī.)] sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tañca sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkataṁ upapattīsu na byākaroti – ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno’ti. Api ca kho nam evam byākaroti – ‘acchechchi taṇham, vivattayi samyojanam, sammā mānābhisaṁayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’ti. Tassa mayham, bho gotama, ahu deva kaṅkhā, ahu vicikicchā – ‘kathañ nāma [kathañhi nāma (syā. kam. pī. ka.) kathañ kathañ nāma (chakkaṅguttare pañcamavagge dutiyasutte)] samanassa gotamassa dhammo abhiññeyyo’’’ti [dhammābhiññeyyāti (pī. ka.) dhammo... aññeyyo (chakkaṅguttare)]?

“Alañhi te, vaccha, kaṅkhitum, alam vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhanīye ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppānā. Saupādānassa khvāham, vaccha, upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassa. Seyyathāpi, vaccha, aggi saupādāno jalati, no anupādāno; evameva khvāham, vaccha, saupādānassa upapattim paññāpemi, no anupādānassa’’ti.

“Yasmim, bho gotama, samaye acci vātena khittā dūrampi gacchat, imassa pana bhavañ gotamo kiṁ upādānasmiṁ paññāpeti”ti? “Yasmim kho, vaccha, samaye acci vātena khittā dūrampi gacchat, tamahañ vātūpādānam paññāpemi. Vāto hissa, vaccha, tasmiṁ samaye upādānam hoti”ti. “Yasmiñca pana, bho gotama, samaye imañca kāyam nikhipati, satto ca aññataram kāyam anupapanno hoti, imassa pana bhavañ gotamo kiṁ upādānasmiṁ paññāpeti”ti? “Yasmim kho, vaccha, samaye imañca kāyam nikhipati, satto ca aññataram kāyam anupapanno hoti, tamahañ taṇhūpādānam vadāmi. Taṇhā hissa, vaccha, tasmiṁ samaye upādānam hoti”ti [hotīti...pe... (ka.)]. Navamam.

## 10. Ānandasuttam

**419.** Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītiśāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – “kim nu kho, bho gotama, atthattā”ti? Evam vutte, bhagavā tunhī ahosi. “Kim pana, bho gotama, natthattā”ti? Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tunhī ahosi. Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando acirapakkante vacchagotte paribbājake bhagavantam etadavoca – “kim nu kho, bhante, bhagavā vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañhaṁ puṭṭho na byākāsi”ti? “Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘atthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘atthattā’ti byākareyyam, ye te, ānanda, samaṇabrahmaṇā sassatavādā tesametam saddhiṁ [tesametam laddhi (sī.)] abhavissa. Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘natthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘natthattā’ti byākareyyam, ye te, ānanda, samaṇabrahmaṇā ucchedavādā tesametam saddhiṁ abhavissa. Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘atthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘atthattā’ti byākareyyam, api nu me tam, ānanda, anulomam abhavissa nāṇassa uppādāya – ‘sabbe dhammā anatta’”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Ahañcānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa ‘natthattā’ti puṭṭho samāno ‘natthattā’ti byākareyyam, sammūlhassa, ānanda, vacchagottassa paribbājakassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhavissa – ‘ahuvā me nūna pubbe attā, so etarahi natthī’”ti. Dasamaṁ.

## 11. Sabhiyakaccānasuttam

**420.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā sabhiyo kaccāno nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā sabhiyo kaccāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṁ sabhiyena kaccānena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītiśāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantam sabhiyam kaccānam etadavoca – “kim nu kho bho, kaccāna, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’”ti. “Kim pana, bho kaccāna, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’”ti.

“Kim nu kho, bho kaccāna, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’”ti. “Kim pana, bho kaccāna, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti? “Etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’”ti.

““Kim nu kho, bho kaccāna, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kim pana, bho kaccāna, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kim nu kho, bho kaccāna, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘abyākataṁ kho etam, vaccha, bhagavatā – hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vadesi. ‘Kim pana, bho kaccāna, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, vaccha, abyākataṁ bhagavatā – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vadesi. Ko nu kho, bho kaccāna, hetu, ko paccayo, yetetam abyākataṁ samanena gotamenā”ti? “Yo ca, vaccha, hetu, yo ca paccayo paññāpanāya rūpīti vā arūpīti vā saññīti vā asaññīti vā nevasaññīnāsaññīti vā, so ca hetu, so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesham nirujjhayya. Kena nam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya rūpīti vā arūpīti vā saññīti vā asaññīti vā nevasaññīnāsaññīti vā”ti. “Kīvaciram pabbajitosi, bho kaccāna”ti? “Naciram, āvuso, tīni vassānī”ti. “Yassapa’ssa, āvuso, etamettakena ettakameva tāmpa’ssa bahu, ko pana vādo evam [ko pana vādo eva (sī. pī.)] abhikkante”ti! Ekādasamam.

Abyākatasamyuttam samattaṁ.

Tassuddānam –

Khemātherī anurādho, sāriputtoti koṭṭhiko;  
Moggallāno ca vaccho ca, kutūhalasālānando;  
Sabhiyo ekādasamanti;

Salāyatanavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Saḷāyatanavedanā, mātugāmo jambukhādako;  
Sāmaṇḍako moggallāno, citto gāmaṇi saṅkhataṁ;  
Abyākatanti dasadhāti.

Salāyatanavaggasamyuttapāli niṭṭhitā.